# 

(11) **EP 2 073 850 B1** 

(12)

#### **EUROPEAN PATENT SPECIFICATION**

(45) Date of publication and mention of the grant of the patent: **27.10.2010 Bulletin 2010/43** 

(21) Application number: 08747201.5

(22) Date of filing: 30.04.2008

(51) Int Cl.:

A61K 47/48 (2006.01) C08G 69/10 (2006.01) C08J 3/03 (2006.01) C07K 17/08 (2006.01) C08G 65/08 (2006.01) C07K 19/00 (2006.01)

(86) International application number: **PCT/US2008/062033** 

(87) International publication number: WO 2008/134731 (06.11.2008 Gazette 2008/45)

## (54) HYBRID BLOCK COPOLYMER MICELLES WITH MIXED STEREOCHEMISTRY FOR ENCAPSULATION OF HYDROPHOBIC AGENTS

HYBRIDE BLOCKCOPOLYMER-MIZELLEN MIT GEMISCHTER STEREOCHEMIE ZUR VERKAPSELUNG HYDROPHOBER STOFFE

MICELLES DE COPOLYMÈRES BLOCS HYBRIDES AVEC STÉRÉOCHIMIE MIXTE POUR L'ENCAPSULATION D'AGENTS HYDROPHOBES

(84) Designated Contracting States:

AT BE BG CH CY CZ DE DK EE ES FI FR GB GR HR HU IE IS IT LI LT LU LV MC MT NL NO PL PT RO SE SI SK TR

- (30) Priority: 30.04.2007 US 914958 P
- (43) Date of publication of application: 01.07.2009 Bulletin 2009/27
- (73) Proprietor: Intezyne Technologies Inc. Tampa, FL 33612 (US)
- (72) Inventors:
  - SILL, Kevin, N. Tampa, FL 33647 (US)
  - SKAFF, Habib Tampa, FL 33609 (US)
  - BREITENKAMP, Kurt San Diego, CA 92101 (US)
- (74) Representative: Tostmann, Holger Carl Wallinger Ricker Schlotter Foerstl Patent- und Rechtsanwälte Zweibrückenstrasse 5-7 80331 Munich (DE)

(56) References cited:

EP-A- 1 621 569 US-A1- 2006 172 914 WO-A-2006/086325

- NAKANISHI T ET AL: "Development of the polymer micelle carrier system for doxorubicin" JOURNAL OF CONTROLLED RELEASE, ELSEVIER, AMSTERDAM, NL, vol. 74, no. 1-3, 6 July 2001 (2001-07-06), pages 295-302, XP004297538 ISSN: 0168-3659
- YOKOYAMA M ET AL: "Characterization of physical entrapment and chemical conjugation of adriamycin in polymeric micelles and their design for in vivo delivery to a solid tumor" JOURNAL OF CONTROLLED RELEASE, ELSEVIER, AMSTERDAM, NL, vol. 50, no. 1-3, 2 January 1998 (1998-01-02), pages 79-92, XP004107640 ISSN: 0168-3659
- HAMLEY I W; ANSARI I A; CASTELLETTO V; NUHN H; ROSLER A; KLOK HARM-ANTON:
   "Solution self-assembly of hybrid block copolymers containing poly(ethylene glycol) and amphiphilic beta -strand peptide sequences" BIOMACROMOLECULES, vol. 6, 2005, pages 1310-1315, XP002487982

:P 2 073 850 B1

Note: Within nine months of the publication of the mention of the grant of the European patent in the European Patent Bulletin, any person may give notice to the European Patent Office of opposition to that patent, in accordance with the Implementing Regulations. Notice of opposition shall not be deemed to have been filed until the opposition fee has been paid. (Art. 99(1) European Patent Convention).

#### **Description**

30

35

#### **FIELD OF THE INVENTION**

[0001] The present invention relates to the field of polymer chemistry and more particularly to multiblock copolymers and uses thereof.

#### **BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION**

- [0002] The development of new therapeutic agents has dramatically improved the quality of life and survival rate of patients suffering from a variety of disorders. However, drug delivery innovations are needed to improve the success rate of these treatments. Specifically, delivery systems are still needed which effectively minimize premature excretion and/or metabolism of therapeutic agents and deliver these agents specifically to diseased cells thereby reducing their toxicity to healthy cells.
- [0003] Rationally-designed, nanoscopic drug carriers, or "nanovectors," offer a promising approach to achieving these goals due to their inherent ability to overcome many biological barriers. Moreover, their multi-functionality permits the incorporation of cell-targeting groups, diagnostic agents, and a multitude of drugs in a single delivery system. Polymer micelles, formed by the molecular assembly of functional, amphiphilic block copolymers, represent one notable type of multifunctional nanovector.
- [0004] Polymer micelles are particularly attractive due to their ability to deliver large payloads of a variety of drugs (e.g. small molecule, proteins, and DNA/RNA therapeutics), their improved in vivo stability as compared to other colloidal carriers (e.g. liposomes), and their nanoscopic size which allows for passive accumulation in diseased tissues, such as solid tumors, by the enhanced permeation and retention (EPR) effect. Using appropriate surface functionality, polymer micelles are further decorated with cell-targeting groups and permeation enhancers that can actively target diseased cells and aid in cellular entry, resulting in improved cell-specific delivery.
  - **[0005]** While self assembly represents a convenient method for the bottom-up design of nanovectors, the forces that drive and sustain the assembly of polymer micelles are concentration dependent and inherently reversible. In clinical applications, where polymer micelles are rapidly diluted following administration, this reversibility, along with high concentrations of micelle-destabilizing blood components (e.g. proteins, lipids, and phospholipids), often leads to premature dissociation of the drug-loaded micelle before active or passive targeting is effectively achieved. For polymer micelles to fully reach their cell-targeting potential and exploit their envisioned multi-functionality, *in vivo* circulation time must be improved. Drug delivery vehicles are needed, which are infinitely stable to post-administration dilution, can avoid biological barriers (e.g. reticuloendothelial system (RES) uptake), and deliver drugs in response to the physiological environment encountered in diseased tissues, such as solid tumors.

#### **BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS**

- [0006] Figure 1 depicts the results of dynamic light scattering of Fe<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> encapsulated micelles.
- [0007] Figure 2 depicts the results of dynamic light scattering of Fe<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> encapsulated micelles.
- [0008] Figure 3 depicts the results of dynamic light scattering of Docetaxel encapsulated micelles.
  - [0009] Figure 4 depicts the results of dynamic light scattering of Letrozole encapsulated micelles.
  - [0010] Figure 5 depicts the results of a cytotoxicity assay on a micelle of the present invention.
  - **[0011]** Figure 6 depicts the CMC curves of N<sub>3</sub>-PEG12K-b-Poly(Asp)<sub>10</sub>-b-Poly(L-Leu<sub>13</sub>-co-L-Tyr<sub>17</sub>)-Ac (Example 21) and N<sub>3</sub>-PEG12K-b-Poly(Asp)<sub>10</sub>-b-Poly(D-Leu<sub>13</sub>-co-L-Tyr<sub>17</sub>)-Ac (Example 22).
- [0012] Figure 7 depicts the CMC curves of  $N_3$ -PEG12K-b-P(L-Glu(Bzl)<sub>30</sub>)-Ac (Example 17) and  $N_3$ -PEG12K-b-Poly (L-Glu(Bzl)<sub>15</sub>-co-D-Glu(Bzl)<sub>15</sub>)-Ac (Example 18).
  - [0013] Figure 8 depicts the solution  $^{1}$ H NMR of  $N_{3}$ -PEG12K-b-P(L-Glu(BzI) $_{30}$ )-Ac (Example 17) in DMSO- $d_{6}$ .
  - **[0014]** Figure 9 depicts the solution  $^1$ H NMR of N<sub>3</sub>-PEG12K-b-Poly(L-Glu(Bzl)<sub>15</sub>-co-D-Glu(Bzl)<sub>15</sub>)-Ac **(Example 18)** in DMSO- $d_6$ .
- <sup>50</sup> **[0015]** Figure 10 depicts the solution  $^1$ H NMR of N<sub>3</sub>-PEG12K-*b*-Poly(Asp)<sub>10</sub>-*b*-Poly(L-Leu<sub>13</sub>-*co*-L-Tyr<sub>17</sub>)-Ac (Example 21) in DMSO- $d_6$ .
  - [0016] Figure 11 depicts the solution  $^{1}$ H NMR of N<sub>3</sub>-PEG12K-b-Poly(Asp)<sub>10</sub>-b-Poly(D-Leu<sub>13</sub>-co-L-Tyr<sub>17</sub>)-Ac (Example 22) in DMSO- $d_6$ .
  - [0017] Figure 12 depicts the circular dichroism spectra of  $N_3$ -PEG12K-b-P(L-Glu(Bzl)<sub>30</sub>)-Ac (Example 17) and  $N_3$ -PEG12K-b-Poly(L-Glu(Bzl)<sub>15</sub>-co-D-Glu(Bzl)<sub>15</sub>)-Ac (Example 18).
  - **[0018]** Figure 13 depicts the circular dichroism spectra of  $N_3$ -PEG12K-b-Poly(Asp)<sub>10</sub>-b-Poly(L-Leu<sub>13</sub>-co-L-Tyr<sub>17</sub>)-Ac **(Example 21)** and  $N_3$ -PEG12K-b-Poly(Asp)<sub>10</sub>-b-Poly(D-Leu<sub>13</sub>-co-L-Tyr<sub>17</sub>)-Ac **(Example 22)**.

#### DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF CERTAIN EMBODIMENTS OF THE INVENTION

#### 1. General Description:

[0019] According to one embodiment, the present invention provides a micelle according to claim 1 comprising a multiblock copolymer which comprises a polymeric hydrophilic block, optionally a crosslinkable or crosslinked poly(amino acid block), and a hydrophobic D,L-mixed poly(amino acid) block, **characterized in that** said micelle has an inner core, optionally a crosslinkable or crosslinked outer core, and a hydrophilic shell. It will be appreciated that the polymeric hydrophilic block corresponds to the hydrophilic shell, the optionally crosslinkable or crosslinked poly(amino acid block) corresponds to the optionally crosslinked outer core, and the hydrophobic D,L-mixed poly(amino acid) block corresponds to the inner core.

[0020] The "hydrophobic D,L-mixed poly(amino acid)" block, as described herein, consists of a mixture of D and L enantiomers to facilitate the encapsulation of hydrophobic moieties. It is well established that homopolymers and copolymers of amino acids, consisting of a single stereoisomer, may exbibit secondary structures such as the  $\alpha$ -helix or  $\beta$ -sheet. See  $\alpha$ -Aminoacid-N-Caroboxy-Anhydrides and Related Heterocycles, H.R. Kricheldorf, Springer-Verlag, 1987. For example, poly(L-benzyl glutatmate) typically exhibits an  $\alpha$ -helical conformation; however this secondary structure can be disrupted by a change of solvent or temperature (see Advances in Protein Chemistry XVI, P. Urnes and P. Doty, Academic Press, New York 1961). The secondary structure can also be disrupted by the incorporation of structurally dissimilar amino acids such as  $\beta$ -sheet forming amino acids (e.g. proline) or through the incorporation of amino acids with dissimilar stereochemistry (e.g. mixture of D and L stereoisomers), which results in poly(amino acids) with a random coil conformation. See Sakai, R.; Ikeda; S.; Isemura, T. Bull Chem. Soc. Japan 1969, 42, 1332-1336, Paolillo, L.; Temussi, P.A.; Bradbury, E.M.; Crane-Robinson, C. Biopolymers 1972, 11, 2043-2052, and Cho, I.; Kim, J.B.; Jung, H.J. Polymer 2003, 44, 5497-5500.

**[0021]** While the methods to influence secondary structure of poly(amino acids) have been known for some time, it has been suprisingly discovered that block copolymers possessing a random coil conformation are particularly useful for the encapsulation of hydrophobic molecules and nanoparticles when compared to similar block copolymers possessing a helical segment. Without wishing to be bound to any particular theory, it is believed that provided block copolymers having a coil-coil conformation allow for efficient packing and loading of hydrophobic moieties within the micelle core, while the steric demands of a rod-coil conformation for a helix-containing block copolymer results in less effective encapsulation.

#### 2. Definitions:

20

30

35

40

45

50

[0022] Compounds of this invention include those described generally above, and are further illustrated by the embodiments, sub-embodiments, and species disclosed herein. As used herein, the following definitions shall apply unless otherwise indicated. For purposes of this invention, the chemical elements are identified in accordance with the Periodic Table of the Elements, CAS version, Handbook of Chemistry and Physics, 75<sup>th</sup> Ed. Additionally, general principles of organic chemistry are described in "Organic Chemistry", Thomas Sorrell, University Science Books, Sausalito: 1999, and "March's Advanced Organic Chemistry", 5th Ed., Ed.: Smith, M.B. and March, J., John Wiley & Sons, New York: 2001.

**[0023]** As used herein, the term "sequential polymerization", and variations thereof, refers to the method wherein, after a first monomer (e.g. NCA, lactam, or imide) is incorporated into the polymer, thus forming an amino acid "block", a second monomer (e.g. NCA, lactam, or imide) is added to the reaction to form a second amino acid block, which process may be continued in a similar fashion to introduce additional amino acid blocks into the resulting multi-block copolymers.

[0024] As used herein, the term "multiblock copolymer" refers to a polymer comprising one synthetic polymer portion and two or more poly(amino acid) portions. Such multi-block copolymers include those having the format W-X'-X", wherein W is a synthetic polymer portion and X and X' are poly(amino acid) chains or "amino acid blocks". In certain embodiments, the multiblock copolymers of the present invention are triblock copolymers. As described herein, one or more of the amino acid blocks may be "mixed blocks", meaning that these blocks can contain a mixture of amino acid monomers thereby creating multiblock copolymers of the present invention. In some embodiments, the multiblock copolymers of the present invention comprise a mixed amino acid block and are tetrablock copolymers.

**[0025]** As used herein, the term "triblock copolymer" refers to a polymer comprising one synthetic polymer portion and two poly(amino acid) portions.

**[0026]** As used herein, the term "tetrablock copolymer" refers to a polymer comprising one synthetic polymer portion and either two poly(amino acid) portions, wherein 1 poly(amino acid) portion is a mixed block or a polymer comprising one synthetic polymer portion and three poly(amino acid) portions.

**[0027]** As used herein, the term "inner core" as it applies to a micelle of the present invention refers to the center of the micelle formed by the hydrophobic D,L-mixed poly(amino acid) block.. In accordance with the present invention, the

inner core is not crosslinked. By way of illustration, in a triblock polymer of the format W-X'-X", as described above, the inner core corresponds to the X" block.

**[0028]** As used herein, the term "outer core" as it applies to a micelle of the present invention refers to the layer formed by the first poly(amino acid) block. The outer core lies between the inner core and the hydrophilic shell. In accordance with the present invention, the outer core is either crosslinkable or is cross-linked. By way of illustration, in a triblock polymer of the format W-X'-X", as described above, the outer core corresponds to the X' block. It is contemplated that the X' block can be a mixed block.

**[0029]** As used herein, the terms "drug-loaded" and "encapsulated", and derivatives thereof, are used interchangeably. In accordance with the present invention, a "drug-loaded" micelle refers to a micelle having a drug, or therapeutic agent, situated within the core of the micelle. This is also refered to as a drug, or therapeutic agent, being "encapsulated" within the micelle.

**[0030]** As used herein, the term "polymeric hydrophilic block" refers to a polymer that is not a poly(amino acid) and is hydrophilic in nature. Such hydrophilic polymers are well known in the art and include polyethyleneoxide (also referred to as polyethylene glycol or PEG), and derivatives thereof, poly(N-vinyl-2-pyrrolidone), and derivatives thereof, poly(hydroxyethyl acrylate), and derivatives thereof, poly(hydroxyethyl acrylate), and derivatives thereof, and polymers of *N*-(2-hydroxypropoyl)methacrylamide (HMPA) and derivatives thereof

**[0031]** As used herein, the term "poly(amino acid)" or "amino acid block" refers to a covalently linked amino acid chain wherein each monomer is an amino acid unit. Such amino acid units include natural and unnatural amino acids. In certain embodiments, each amino acid unit of the optionally a crosslinkable or crosslinked poly(amino acid block)is in the L-configuration. Such poly(amino acids) include those having suitably protected functional groups. For example, amino acid monomers may have hydroxyl or amino moieties which are optionally protected by a suitable hydroxyl protecting group or a suitable amine protecting group, as appropriate. Such suitable hydroxyl protecting groups and suitable amine protecting groups are described in more detail herein, *infra*. As used herein, an amino acid block comprises one or more monomers or a set of two or more monomers. In certain embodiments, an amino acid block comprises one or more monomers such that the overall block is hydrophilic. In still other embodiments, amino acid blocks of the present invention include random amino acid blocks, ie blocks comprising a mixture of amino acid residues.

20

30

35

40

50

**[0032]** As used herein, the term "D,L-mixed poly(amino acid) block" refers to a poly(amino acid) block wherein the poly(amino acid) consists of a mixture of amino acids in both the D- and L-configurations. In certain embodiments, the D,L-mixed poly(amino acid) block is hydrophobic. In other embodiments, the D,L-mixed poly(amino acid) block consists of a mixture of D-configured hydrophobic amino acids and L-configured hydrophilic amino acid side-chain groups such that the overall poly(amino acid) block comprising is hydrophobic.

[0033] Exemplary poly(amino acids) include poly(benzyl glutamate), poly(benzyl aspartate), poly(L-leucine-co-tyrosine), poly(D-leucine-co-tyrosine), poly(L-phenylalanine-co-tyrosine), poly(D-phenylalanine-co-tyrosine), poly(L-phenylalanine-co-aspartic acid), poly(D-phenylalanine-co-aspartic acid), poly(L-phenylalanine-co-aspartic acid), poly(L-phenylalanine-co-asp

[0034] As used herein, the phrase "natural amino acid side-chain group" refers to the side-chain group of any of the 20 amino acids naturally occuring in proteins. Such natural amino acids include the nonpolar, or hydrophobic amino acids, glycine, alanine, valine, leucine isoleucine, methionine, phenylalanine, tryptophan, and proline. Cysteine is sometimes classified as nonpolar or hydrophobic and other times as polar. Natural amino acids also include polar, or hydrophilic amino acids, such as tyrosine, serine, threonine, aspartic acid (also known as aspartate, when charged), glutamic acid (also known as glutamate, when charged), asparagine, and glutamine. Certain polar, or hydrophilic, amino acids have charged side-chains. Such charged amino acids include lysine, arginine, and histidine. One of ordinary skill in the art would recognize that protection of a polar or hydrophilic amino acid side-chain can render that amino acid nonpolar. For example, a suitably protected tyrosine hydroxyl group can render that tyrosine nonpolar and hydrophobic by virtue of protecting the hydroxyl group.

[0035] As used herein, the phrase "unnatural amino acid side-chain group" refers to amino acids not included in the list of 20 amino acids naturally occuring in proteins, as described above. Such amino acids include the D-isomer of any of the 20 naturally occuring amino acids. Unnatural amino acids also include homoserine, DOPA (also referred to as levodopa or 3,4-dihydroxy phenyl alanine), ornithine, and thyroxine. Other unnatural amino acids side-chains are well know to one of ordinary skill in the art and include unnatural aliphatic side chains. Other unnatural amino acids include modified amino acids, including those that are N-alkylated, cyclized, phosphorylated, acetylated, amidated, azidylated, labelled, and the like.

**[0036]** As used herein, the term "tacticity" refers to the stereochemistry of the poly(amino acid) hydrophobic block. A poly(amino acid) block consisting of a single stereoisomer (e.g. all L isomer) is referred to as "isotactic". A poly(amino acid) consisting of a random incorporation of D and L amino acid monomers is referred to as an "atactic" polymer. A poly(amino acid) with alternating stereochemistry (e.g...DLDLDL...) is referred to as a "syndiotactic" polymer. Polymer

tacticity is described in more detail in "Principles of Polymerization", 3rd Ed., G. Odian, John Wiley & Sons, New York: 1991.

**[0037]** As used herein, the phrase "living polymer chain-end" refers to the terminus resulting from a polymerization reaction which maintains the ability to react further with additional monomer or with a polymerization terminator.

**[0038]** As used herein, the term "termination" refers to attaching a terminal group to a polymer chain-end by the reaction of a living polymer with an appropriate compound. Alternatively, the term "termination" may refer to attaching a terminal group to an amine or hydroxyl end, or derivative thereof, of the polymer chain.

**[0039]** As used herein, the term "polymerization terminator" is used interchangeably with the term "polymerization terminating agent" and refers to a compound that reacts with a living polymer chain-end to afford a polymer with a terminal group. Alternatively, the term "polymerization terminator" may refer to a compound that reacts with an amine or hydroxyl end, or derivative thereof, of the polymer chain, to afford a polymer with a terminal group.

**[0040]** As used herein, the term "polymerization initiator" refers to a compound, which reacts with, or whose anion or free base form reacts with, the desired monomer in a manner which results in polymerization of that monomer. In certain embodiments, the polymerization initiator is the compound that reacts with an alkylene oxide to afford a polyalkylene oxide block. In other embodiments, the polymerization initiator is an amine salt as described herein. In certain embodiments, the polymerization initiator is a trifluoroacetic acid amine salt.

[0041] The term "aliphatic" or "aliphatic group", as used herein, denotes a hydrocarbon moiety that may be straight-chain (i.e., unbranched), branched, or cyclic (including fused, bridging, and spiro-fused polycyclic) and may be completely saturated or may contain one or more units of unsaturation, but which is not aromatic. Unless otherwise specified, aliphatic groups contain 1-20 carbon atoms. In some embodiments, aliphatic groups contain 1-10 carbon atoms. In other embodiments, aliphatic groups contain 1-8 carbon atoms. In still other embodiments, aliphatic groups contain 1-6 carbon atoms, and in yet other embodiments aliphatic groups contain 1-4 carbon atoms. Suitable aliphatic groups include, but are not limited to, linear or branched, alkyl, alkenyl, and alkynyl groups, and hybrids thereof such as (cycloalkyl)alkyl, (cycloalkenyl)alkyl or (cycloalkyl)alkenyl.

20

35

50

**[0042]** The term "heteroatom" means one or more of oxygen, sulfur, nitrogen, phosphorus, or silicon. This includes any oxidized form of nitrogen, sulfur, phosphorus, or silicon; the quaternized form of any basic nitrogen, or; a substitutable nitrogen of a heterocyclic ring including =N- as in 3,4-dihydro-2H-pyrrolyl, -NH- as in pyrrolidinyl, or =N(R†)- as in N-substituted pyrrolidinyl.

[0043] The term "unsaturated", as used herein, means that a moiety has one or more units of unsaturation.

[0044] As used herein, the term "bivalent, saturated or unsaturated, straight or branched C<sub>1-12</sub> hydrocarbon chain", refers to bivalent alkylene, alkenylene, and alkynylene chains that are straight or branched as defined herein.

**[0045]** The term "aryl" used alone or as part of a larger moiety as in "aralkyl", "aralkoxy", or "aryloxyalkyl", refers to monocyclic, bicyclic, and tricyclic ring systems having a total of five to fourteen ring members, wherein at least one ring in the system is aromatic and wherein each ring in the system contains three to seven ring members. The term "aryl" may be used interchangeably with the term "aryl ring".

**[0046]** As described herein, compounds of the invention may contain "optionally substituted" moieties. In general, the term "substituted", whether preceded by the term "optionally" or not, means that one or more hydrogens of the designated moiety are replaced with a suitable substituent. Unless otherwise indicated, an "optionally substituted" group may have a suitable substituent at each substitutable position of the group, and when more than one position in any given structure may be substituted with more than one substituent selected from a specified group, the substituent may be either the same or different at every position. Combinations of substituents envisioned by this invention are preferably those that result in the formation of stable or chemically feasible compounds. The term "stable", as used herein, refers to compounds that are not substantially altered when subjected to conditions to allow for their production, detection, and, in certain embodiments, their recovery, purification, and use for one or more of the purposes disclosed herein.

[0047] Suitable monovalent substituents on a substitutable carbon atom of an "optionally substituted" group are independently halogen;  $-(CH_2)_{0-4}R^\circ$ ;  $-(CH_2)_{0-4}OR^\circ$ ;  $-O-(CH_2)_{0-4}C(O)OR^\circ$ ;  $-(CH_2)_{0-4}CH(OR^\circ)_2$ ;  $-(CH_2)_{0-4}SR^\circ$ ;  $-(CH_2)_{0-4}Ph$ , which may be substituted with  $R^\circ$ ;  $-(CH_2)_{0-4}O(CH_2)_{0-1}Ph$  which may be substituted with  $R^\circ$ ;  $-(CH_2)_{0-4}N(R^\circ)_2$ ;  $-(CH_2)_{0-4}N(R^\circ)$ 

or aryl mono- or bicyclic ring having 0-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, which may be substituted as defined below.

[0048] Suitable monovalent substituents on R° (or the ring formed by taking two independent occurrences of R° together with their intervening atoms), are independently halogen,  $-(CH_2)_{0-2}R^*$ ,  $-(haloR^*)$ ,  $-(CH_2)_{0-2}OH$ ,  $-(CH_2)_{0-2}CH(OR^*)_2$ ;  $-O(haloR^*)$ ,  $-CH_2$ ,

**[0049]** Suitable divalent substituents on a saturated carbon atom of an "optionally substituted" group include the following: =O, =S,  $=NMR^*2$ ,  $=NNHC(O)R^*$ ,  $=NNHC(O)QR^*$ ,  $=NNHS(O)_2R^*$ ,  $=NR^*$ ,  $=NOR^*$ ,  $-O(C(R^*_2))_{2-3}O^-$ , or  $-S(C(R^*_2))_{2-3}S^-$ , wherein each independent occurrence of  $R^*$  is selected from hydrogen,  $C_{1-6}$  aliphatic which may be substituted as defined below, or an unsubstituted 5-6-membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 0-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur. Suitable divalent substituents that are bound to vicinal substitutable carbons of an "optionally substituted" group include:  $-O(CR^*_2)_{2-3}O^-$ , wherein each independent occurrence of  $R^*$  is selected from hydrogen,  $C_{1-6}$  aliphatic which may be substituted as defined below, or an unsubstituted 5-6-membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 0-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur. A suitable tetravalent substituent that is bound to vicinal substitutable methylene carbons of an "optionally substituted" group is the dicobalt hexacarbonyl cluster represented by

when depicted with the methylenes which bear it.

20

25

30

35

50

**[0050]** Suitable substituents on the aliphatic group of R\* include halogen, -R\*, -(haloR\*), -OH, -OR\*, -O(haloR\*), -CN, -C(O)OH, -C(O)OR\*, -NH2, -NHR\*, -NR\*2, or -NO2, wherein each R\* is unsubstituted or where preceded by "halo" is substituted only with one or more halogens, and is independently  $C_{1-4}$  aliphatic, -CH2Ph, -O(CH2)0-1Ph, or a 5-6-membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 0-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur.

**[0051]** Suitable substituents on a substitutable nitrogen of an "optionally substituted" group include  $-R^{\dagger}$ ,  $-NR^{\dagger}_2$ , -C(O)  $R^{\dagger}$ ,  $-C(O)CR^{\dagger}$ , or  $-N(R^{\dagger})S(O)_2R^{\dagger}$ ; wherein each  $R^{\dagger}$  is independently hydrogen,  $C_{1-6}$  aliphatic which may be substituted as defined below, unsubstituted -OPh, or an unsubstituted 5-6-membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 0-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, or, notwithstanding the definition above, two independent occurrences of  $R^{\dagger}$ , taken together with their intervening atom(s) form an unsubstituted 3-12-membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl mono- or bicyclic ring having 0-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur.

**[0052]** Suitable substituents on the aliphatic group of R<sup>†</sup> are independently halogen, -R\*, -(haloR\*), -OH, -OR\*, -O (haloR\*), -CN, -C(O)OH, -C(O)OR\*, -NH<sub>2</sub>, -NHR\*, -NR\*<sub>2</sub>, or -NO<sub>2</sub>, wherein each R\* is unsubstituted or where preceded by "halo" is substituted only with one or more halogens, and is independently  $C_{1-4}$  aliphatic, -CH<sub>2</sub>Ph, -O(CH<sub>2</sub>)<sub>0-1</sub>Ph, or a 5-6-membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 0-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur.

[0053] Protected hydroxyl groups are well known in the art and include those described in detail in Protecting Groups in Organic Synthesis, T. W. Greene and P. G. M. Wuts, 3rd edition, John Wiley & Sons, 1999. Examples of suitably protected hydroxyl groups further include, but are not limited to, esters, carbonates, sulfonates allyl ethers, ethers, silyl ethers, alkyl ethers, arylalkyl ethers, and alkoxyalkyl ethers. Examples of suitable esters include formates, acetates, propionates, pentanoates, crotonates, and benzoates. Specific examples of suitable esters include formate, benzoyl formate, chloroacetate, trifluoroacetate, methoxyacetate, triphenylmethoxyacetate, p-chlorophenoxyacetate, 3-phenyl-propionate, 4-oxopentanoate, 4,4-(ethylenedithio)pentanoate, pivaloate (trimethylacetate), crotonate, 4-methoxy-crotonate, benzoate, p-benylbenzoate, 2,4,6-trimethylbenzoate. Examples of suitable carbonates include 9-fluorenylmethyl, ethyl, 2,2,2-trichloroethyl, 2-(trimethylsilyl)ethyl, 2-(phenylsulfonyl)ethyl, vinyl, allyl, and p-nitrobenzyl carbonate. Examples of suitable silyl ethers include trimethylsilyl, triethylsilyl, t-butyldimethylsilyl, t-butyldiphenylsilyl, triisopropylsilyl ether, and other trialkylsilyl ethers. Examples of suitable alkyl ethers include methyl, benzyl, p-methoxybenzyl, 3,4-dimethoxybenzyl, trityl, t-butyl, and allyl ether, or derivatives thereof. Alkoxyalkyl ethers include acetals such as methoxymethyl, methylthiomethyl, (2-methoxyethoxy)methyl, benzyloxymethyl, beta-(trimethylsilyl)ethoxymethyl, and tetrahydropyran-2-yl ether. Examples of suitable arylalkyl ethers include benzyl, p-methoxybenzyl (MPM), 3,4-dimethoxybenzyl, O-

nitrobenzyl, p-nitrobenzyl, p-halobenzyl, 2,6-dichlorobenzyl, p-cyanobenzyl, 2- and 4-picolyl ethers.

[0054] Protected amines are well known in the art and include those described in detail in Greene (1999). Suitable mono-protected amines further include, but are not limited to, aralkylamines, carbamates, allyl amines, amides, and the like. Examples of suitable mono-protected amino moieties include t-butyloxycarbonylamino (-NHBOC), ethyloxycarbonylamino, methyloxycarbonylamino, trichloroethyloxycarbonylamino, allyloxycarbonylamino (-NHCBZ), allylamino, benzylamino (-NHBn), fluorenylmethylcarbonyl (-NHFmoc), formamido, acetamido, chloroacetamido, dichloroacetamido, trichloroacetamido, phenylacetamido, trifluoroacetamido, benzamido, t-butyld-iphenylsilyl, and the like. Suitable di-protected amines include amines that are substituted with two substituents independently selected from those described above as mono-protected amines, and further include cyclic imides, such as phthalimide, maleimide, succinimide, and the like. Suitable di-protected amines also include pyrroles and the like, 2,2,5,5-tetramethyl-[1,2,5]azadisilolidine and the like, and azide.

**[0055]** Protected aldehydes are well known in the art and include those described in detail in Greene (1999). Suitable protected aldehydes further include, but are not limited to, acyclic acetals, cyclic acetals, hydrazones, imines, and the like. Examples of such groups include dimethyl acetal, diethyl acetal, diisopropyl acetal, dibenzyl acetal, bis(2-nitrobenzyl) acetal, 1,3-dioxanes, 1,3-dioxanes, semicarbazones, and derivatives thereof.

**[0056]** Protected carboxylic acids are well known in the art and include those described in detail in Greene (1999). Suitable protected carboxylic acids further include, but are not limited to, optionally substituted  $C_{1-6}$  aliphatic esters, optionally substituted aryl esters, silyl esters, activated esters, amides, hydrazides, and the like. Examples of such ester groups include methyl, ethyl, propyl, isopropyl, butyl, isobutyl, benzyl, and phenyl ester, wherein each group is optionally substituted. Additional suitable protected carboxylic acids include oxazolines and ortho esters.

20

30

35

40

50

**[0057]** Protected thiols are well known in the art and include those described in detail in Greene (1999). Suitable protected thiols further include, but are not limited to, disulfides, thioethers, silyl thioethers, thioesters, thiocarbonates, and thiocarbamates, and the like. Examples of such groups include, but are not limited to, alkyl thioethers, benzyl and substituted benzyl thioethers, triphenylmethyl thioethers, and trichloroethoxycarbonyl thioester, to name but a few.

**[0058]** A "crown ether moiety" is the radical of a crown ether. A crown ether is a monocyclic polyether comprised of repeating units of -CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>O-. Examples of crown ethers include 12-crown-4, 15-crown-5, and 18-crown-6.

**[0059]** Unless otherwise stated, structures depicted herein are also meant to include all isomeric (e.g., enantiomeric, diastereomeric, and geometric (or conformational)) forms of the structure; for example, the R and S configurations for each asymmetric center, Z and E double bond isomers, and Z and E conformational isomers. Therefore, single stereochemical isomers as well as enantiomeric, diastereomeric, and geometric (or conformational) mixtures of the present compounds are within the scope of the invention. Unless otherwise stated, all tautomeric forms of the compounds of the invention are within the scope of the invention. Additionally, unless otherwise stated, structures depicted herein are also meant to include compounds that differ only in the presence of one or more isotopically enriched atoms. For example, compounds having the present structures except for the replacement of hydrogen by deuterium or tritium, or the replacement of a carbon by a <sup>13</sup>C- or <sup>14</sup>C-enriched carbon are within the scope of this invention. Such compounds are useful, for example, as in neutron scattering experiments, as analytical tools or probes in biological assays.

**[0060]** As used herein, the term "detectable moiety" is used interchangeably with the term "label" and relates to any moiety capable of being detected (e.g., primary labels and secondary labels). A "detectable moiety" or "label" is the radical of a detectable compound.

**[0061]** "Primary" labels include radioisotope-containing moieties (e.g., moieties that contain <sup>32</sup>P, <sup>33</sup>P, <sup>35</sup>S, or <sup>14</sup>C), mass-tags, and fluorescent labels, and are signal-generating reporter groups which can be detected without further modifications.

**[0062]** Other primary labels include those useful for positron emission tomography including molecules containing radioisotopes (e.g.  $^{18}$ F) or ligands with bound radioactive metals (e.g.  $^{62}$ Cu). In other embodiments, primary labels are contrast agents for magnetic resonance imaging such as gadolinium, gadolinium chelates, or iron oxide (e.g Fe $_3$ O $_4$  and Fe $_2$ O $_3$ ) particles. Similarly, semiconducting nanoparticles (e.g. cadmium selenide, cadmium sulfide, cadmium telluride) are useful as fluorescent labels. Other metal nanoparticles (e.g colloidal gold) also serve as primary labels.

**[0063]** "Secondary" labels include moieties such as biotin, or protein antigens, that require the presence of a second compound to produce a detectable signal. For example, in the case of a biotin label, the second compound may include streptavidin-enzyme conjugates. In the case of an antigen label, the second compound may include an antibody-enzyme conjugate. Additionally, certain fluorescent groups can act as secondary labels by transferring energy to another compound or group in a process of nonradiative fluorescent resonance energy transfer (FRET), causing the second compound or group to then generate the signal that is detected.

**[0064]** Unless otherwise indicated, radioisotope-containing moieties are optionally substituted hydrocarbon groups that contain at least one radioisotope. Unless otherwise indicated, radioisotope-containing moieties contain from 1-40 carbon atoms and one radioisotope. In certain embodiments, radioisotope-containing moieties contain from 1-20 carbon atoms and one radioisotope.

[0065] The terms "fluorescent label", "fluorescent group", "fluorescent compound", "fluorescent dye", and "fluoro-

phore", as used herein, refer to compounds or moieties that absorb light energy at a defined excitation wavelength and emit light energy at a different wavelength. Examples of fluorescent compounds include, but are not limited to: Alexa Fluor dyes (Alexa Fluor 350, Alexa Fluor 488, Alexa Fluor 532, Alexa Fluor 546, Alexa Fluor 568, Alexa Fluor 594, Alexa Fluor 633, Alexa Fluor 660 and Alexa Fluor 680), AMCA, AMCA-S, BODIPY dyes (BODIPY FL, BODIPY R6G, BODIPY TMR, BODIPY TR, BODIPY 530/550, BODIPY 558/568, BODIPY 564/570, BODIPY 576/589, BODIPY 581/591, BODIPY 630/650, BODIPY 650/665), Carboxyrhodamine 6G, carboxy-X-rhodamine (ROX), Cascade Blue, Cascade Yellow, Coumarin 343, Cyanine dyes (Cy3, Cy5, Cy3.5, Cy5.5), Dansyl, Dapoxyl, Dialkylaminocoumarin, 4',5'-Dichloro-2',7'-dimethoxy-fluorescein, DM-NERF, Eosin, Erythrosin, Fluorescein, FAM, Hydroxycoumarin, IRDyes (IRD40, IRD 700, IRD 800), JOE, Lissamine rhodamine B, Marina Blue, Methoxycoumarin, Naphthofluorescein, Oregon Green 488, Oregon Green 500, Oregon Green 514, Pacific Blue, PyMPO, Pyrene, Rhodamine B, Rhodamine GG, Rhodamine Green, Rhodamine Red, Rhodol Green, 2',4',5',7'-Tetra-bromosulfone-fluorescein, Tetramethyl-rhodamine (TMR), Carboxytetramethylrhodamine (TAMRA), Texas Red, Texas Red-X.

[0066] The term "mass-tag" as used herein refers to any moiety that is capable of being uniquely detected by virtue of its mass using mass spectrometry (MS) detection techniques. Examples of mass-tags include electrophore release tags such as N-[3-[4'-[(p-Methoxytetrafluorobenzyl)oxy]phenyl]-3-methylglyceronyl]isonipecotic Acid, 4'-[2,3,5,6-Tetrafluoro-4-(pentafluorophenoxyl)]methyl acetophenone, and their derivatives. The synthesis and utility of these mass-tags is described in United States Patents 4,650,750, 4,709,016, 5,360,8191, 5,516,931, 5,602,273, 5,604,104, 5,610,020, and 5,650,270. Other examples of mass-tags include, but are not limited to, nucleotides, dideoxynucleotides, oligonucleotides of varying length and base composition, oligopeptides, oligosaccharides, and other synthetic polymers of varying length and monomer composition. A large variety of organic molecules, both neutral and charged (biomolecules or synthetic compounds) of an appropriate mass range (100-2000 Daltons) may also be used as mass-tags.

[0067] The term "substrate", as used herein refers to any material or macromolecular complex to which a functionalized end-group of a block copolymer can be attached. Examples of commonly used substrates include, but are not limited to, glass surfaces, silica surfaces, plastic surfaces, metal surfaces, surfaces containing a metalic or chemical coating, membranes (eg., nylon, polysulfone, silica), micro-beads (eg., latex, polystyrene, or other polymer), porous polymer matrices (eg., polyacrylamide gel, polysaccharide, polymethacrylate), macromolecular complexes (eg., protein, polysaccharide).

3. Description of Exemplary Embodiments:

#### A. Multiblock Copolymers

**[0068]** As described generally above, one embodiment of the present invention provides a micelle according to claim 1 comprising a multiblock copolymer which comprises a polymeric hydrophilic block, optionally a poly(amino acid block) that may be crosslinked, and a hydrophobic D,L-mixed poly(amino acid) block, **characterized in that** said micelle has an inner core, optionally a crosslinkable outer core, and a hydrophilic shell.

[0069] Amphiphilic multiblock copolymers, as described herein, can self-assemble in aqueous solution to form nano-and micron-sized structures. In water, these amphiphilic multiblock copolymers assemble by multi-molecular micellization when present in solution above the critical micelle concentration (CMC). Without wishing to be bound by any particular theory, it is believed that the hydrophobic poly(amino acid) portion or "block" of the copolymer collapses to form the micellar core, while the hydrophilic PEG block forms a peripheral corona and imparts water solubility. In certain embodiments, the multiblock copolymers in accordance with the present invention possess distinct hydrophobic and hydrophilic segments that form micelles. In addition, these multiblock polymers optionally comprise a poly(amino acid) block which contains functionality suitable for crosslinking. It will be appreciated that this functionality is found on the corresponding amino acid side-chain.

**[0070]** In certain embodiments, the PEG block possesses a molecular weight of approx. 10,000 Da (225 repeat units) and contains at least one terminal amine hydrochloride salt used to initiate the synthesis of poly(amino acid) multi-block copolymers. In other embodiments, the PEG block possesses a molecular weight of approx. 12,000 Da (270 repeat units) and contains at least one terminal amine difluoroacetic acid ("DFA") salt used to initiate the synthesis of poly (amino acid) multi-block copolymers. Without wishing to be bound by theory, it is believed that this particular PEG chain length imparts adequate water-solubility to the micelles and provides relatively long *in vivo* circulation times.

[0071] The present invention provides a micelle according to claim 1 comprising a multiblock copolymer of formula I:

10

20

30

35

40

45

10

20

25

30

35

40

45

50

55

5

wherein:

m n is 10-2500; is 0 to 1000;

m' is 2 to 1000;

15 R<sup>x</sup> is a natural or unnatural amino acid side-chain group that is capable of crosslinking;

Ry forms a hydrophobic D,L-mixed poly(amino acid) block;

 $R^1$  is  $-Z(CH_2CH_2Y)_p(CH_2)_tR^3$ , wherein:

Z is -O-, -S-, -C≡C-, or -CH<sub>2</sub>-;

each Y is independently -O- or -S-;

p is 0-10;

t is 0-10; and

 $R^3$  is hydrogen,  $-N_3$ , -CN, a mono-protected amine, a di-protected amine, a protected aldehyde, a protected hydroxyl, a protected carboxylic acid, a protected thiol, a 9-30 membered crown ether, or an optionally substituted group selected from aliphatic, a 5-8 membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 0-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, an 8-10 membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl bicyclic ring having 0-5 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, or a detectable moiety;

Q is a valence bond or a bivalent, saturated or unsaturated, straight or branched C<sub>1-12</sub> hydrocarbon chain, wherein 0-6 methylene units of Q are independently replaced by -Cy-, -O-, -NH-, -S-, -OC(O)-, -C(O)O-, -C(O)-, -SO-, -SO<sub>2</sub>-, -NHSO<sub>2</sub>-, -SO<sub>2</sub>NH-, -NHC(O)-, -C(O)NH-, -OC(O)NH-, or -NHC(O)O-, wherein:

-Cy- is an optionally substituted 5-8 membered bivalent, saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 0-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, or an optionally substituted 8-10 membered bivalent saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl bicyclic ring having 0-5 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur;

R<sup>2a</sup> is a mono-protected amine, a di-protected amine, -N(R<sup>4</sup>)<sub>2</sub>, -NR<sup>4</sup>C(O)R<sup>4</sup>, -NR<sup>4</sup>C(O)N(R<sup>4</sup>)<sub>2</sub>, NR<sup>4</sup>C(O)OR<sup>4</sup>, or -NR<sup>4</sup>SO<sub>2</sub>R<sup>4</sup>; and

each R<sup>4</sup> is independently hydrogen or an optionally substituted group selected from aliphatic, a 5-8 membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 0-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, an 8-10 membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl bicyclic ring having 0-5 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, or a detectable moiety, or:

two R<sup>4</sup> on the same nitrogen atom are taken together with said nitrogen atom to form an optionally substituted 4-7 membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 1-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur.

[0072] One embodiment provides compounds of formula I, as described above, wherein said compounds have a polydispersity index ("PDI") of about 1.0 to about 1.2. According to another embodiment, the present invention provides compounds of formula I, as described above, wherein said compound has a polydispersity index ("PDI") of about 1.03 to about 1.15. Another embodiment provides compounds of formula I, as described above, wherein said compound has a polydispersity index ("PDI") of about 1.10 to about 1.20. Other embodiments provide compounds of formula I having a PDI of less than about 1.10.

**[0073]** As defined generally above, the n group of formula I is 10-2500. In certain embodiments, n is about 225. In other embodiments, n is about 270. In other embodiments, n is about 350. In other embodiments, n is about 10 to about 40. In other embodiments, n is about 60 to about 90. In still other embodiments, n is about 90 to about 150. In other embodiments, n is about 200. In still other embodiments, n is about 200 to about 250. In other embodiments, n is about 300 to about 375. In other embodiments, n is about 400 to about 500. In still other embodiments, n is about 650 to about 750. In certain embodiments, n is selected from  $50 \pm 10$ . In other embodiments, n is selected from  $50 \pm 10$ . In other embodiments, n is selected from  $50 \pm 10$ . In other embodiments, n is selected from  $50 \pm 10$ . In other embodiments, n is selected from  $50 \pm 10$ . In other embodiments, n is selected from  $50 \pm 10$ . In other embodiments, n is selected from  $50 \pm 10$ . In other embodiments, the m' group of formula I is about 5 to about 500. In certain embodiments, the m' group

of formula I is about 10 to about 250. In other embodiments, m' is about 10 to about 50. According to yet another embodiment, m' is about 15 to about 40. In other embodiments, m' is about 20 to about 40. According to yet another embodiment, m' is about 50 to about 75. According to other embodiments, m and m' are independently about 10 to about 100.

**[0075]** In some embodiments, m is 0. In certain embodiments, m is 5-50. In other embodiments, m is 5-25. In certain embodiments, m' is 5-50. In other embodiments, m' is 5-10. In other embodiments, m' is 10-20. In certain embodiments, m and m' add up to about 30 to about 60. In still other embodiments, m is 1-20 repeat units and m' is 10-50 repeat units.

[0076] In certain embodiments, the R<sup>3</sup> moiety of the R<sup>1</sup> group of formula I is -N<sub>3</sub>.

**[0077]** In other embodiments, the R<sup>3</sup> moiety of the R<sup>1</sup> group of formula I is -CN.

10

20

30

35

40

45

50

[0078] In some embodiments, the R<sup>3</sup> moiety of the R<sup>1</sup> group of formula I is hydrogen.

**[0079]** In still other embodiments, the  $R^3$  moiety of the  $R^1$  group of formula I is a mono-protected amine or a diprotected amine.

[0080] In certain embodiments, the R³ moiety of the R¹ group of formula I is an optionally substituted aliphatic group. Examples include methyl, t-butyl, 5-norbornene-2-yl, octane-5-yl, acetylenyl, trimethylsilylacetylenyl, triisopropylsilylacetylenyl, and t-butyldimethylsilylacetylenyl. In some embodiments, said R³ moiety is an optionally substituted alkynyl or alkenyl group. When said R³ moiety is a substituted aliphatic group, suitable substituents on R³ include CN, N₃, trimethylsilyl, triisopropylsilyl, t-butyldimethylsilyl, N-methyl propiolamido, N-methyl-4-acetylenylanilino, N-methyl-4-acetylenylbenzoamido, bis-(4-ethynyl-benzyl)-amino, dipropargylamino, di-hex-5-ynyl-amino, di-pent-4-ynyl-amino, di-but-3-ynyl-amino, propargyloxy, hex-5-ynyloxy, pent-4-ynyloxy, di-but-3-ynyloxy, N-methyl-propargylamino, N-methyl-hex-5-ynyl-amino, N-methyl-pent-4-ynyl-amino, N-methyl-but-3-ynyl-amino, 2-hex-5-ynyldisulfanyl, 2-pent-4-ynyldisulfanyl, 2-but-3-ynyldisulfanyl, and 2-propargyldisulfanyl. In certain embodiments, the R¹ group is 2-(N-methyl-N-(ethynylcarbonyl)amino)ethoxy, 4-ethynylbenzyloxy, or 2-(4-ethynylphenoxy)ethoxy:

**[0081]** In certain embodiments, the  $R^3$  moiety of the  $R^1$  group of formula I is an optionally substituted aryl group. Examples include optionally substituted phenyl and optionally substituted pyridyl. When said  $R^3$  moiety is a substituted aryl group, suitable substituents on  $R^3$  include CN,  $N_3$ ,  $NO_2$ ,  $-CH_3$ ,  $-CH_2N_3$ ,  $-CH=CH_2$ , -C=CH, Br, I, F, bis-(4-ethynylbenzyl)-amino, dipropargylamino, di-hex-5-ynyl-amino, di-pent-4-ynyl-amino, di-but-3-ynyl-amino, propargyloxy, hex-5-ynyloxy, pent-4-ynyloxy, di-but-3-ynyloxy, 2-hex-5-ynyloxy-ethyldisulfanyl, 2-pent-4-ynyloxy-ethyldisulfanyl, 2-but-3-ynyloxy-ethyldisulfanyl, 2-propargyloxy-ethyldisulfanyl, bis-benzyloxy-methyl, [1,3]dioxolan-2-yl, and [1,3]dioxan-2-yl.

**[0082]** In other embofiments, the R<sup>3</sup> moiety is an aryl group substituted with a suitably protected amino group. According to another aspect, the R<sup>3</sup> moiety is phenyl substituted with a suitably protected amino group.

[0083] In other embodiments, the R³ moiety of the R¹ group of formula I is a protected hydroxyl group. In certain embodiments the protected hydroxyl of the R³ moiety is an ester, carbonate, sulfonate, allyl ether, ether, silyl ether, alkyl ether, arylalkyl ether, or alkoxyalkyl ether. In certain embodiments, the ester is a formate, acetate, propionate, pentanoate, crotonate, or benzoate. Exemplary esters include formate, benzoyl formate, chloroacetate, trifluoroacetate, methoxyacetate, triphenylmethoxyacetate, p-chlorophenoxyacetate, 3-phenylpropionate, 4-oxopentanoate, 4,4-(ethylenedithio) pentanoate, pivaloate (trimethylacetate), crotonate, 4-methoxy-crotonate, benzoate, p-benylbenzoate, 2,4,6-trimethylbenzoate. Exemplary carbonates include 9-fluorenylmethyl, ethyl, 2,2,2-trichloroethyl, 2-(trimethylsilyl)ethyl, 2-(phenylsulfonyl)ethyl, vinyl, allyl, and p-nitrobenzyl carbonate. Examples of suitable silyl ethers include trimethylsilyl, triethylsilyl, t-butyldimethylsilyl, t-butyldiphenylsilyl, triisopropylsilyl ether, and other trialkylsilyl ethers. Exemplary alkyl ethers include methyl, benzyl, p-methoxybenzyl, 3,4-dimethoxybenzyl, trityl, t-butyl, and allyl ether, or derivatives thereof. Exemplary alkoxyalkyl ethers include acetals such as methoxymethyl, methylthiomethyl, (2-methoxyethoxy)methyl, benzyloxymethyl, beta-(trimethylsilyl)ethoxymethyl, and tetrahydropyran-2-yl ether. Exemplary arylalkyl ethers include benzyl, p-methoxybenzyl (MPM), 3,4-dimethoxybenzyl, O-nitrobenzyl, p-nitrobenzyl, p-halobenzyl, 2,6-dichlorobenzyl, p-cyanobenzyl, 2- and 4-picolyl ethers.

[0084] In certain embodiments, the R³ moiety of the R¹ group of formula I is a mono-protected or di-protected amino group. In certain embodiments R³ is a mono-protected amine. In certain embodiments R³ is a mono-protected amine selected from aralkylamines, carbamates, allyl amines, or amides. Exemplary mono-protected amino moieties include t-butyloxycarbonylamino, ethyloxycarbonylamino, methyloxycarbonylamino, trichloroethyloxycarbonylamino, allyloxycarbonylamino, benzyloxocarbonylamino, allylamino, benzylamino, fluorenylmethylcarbonyl, formamido, acetamido, chloroacetamido, dichloroacetamido, trichloroacetamido, phenylacetamido, trifluoroacetamido, benzamido, and t-butyld-iphenylsilylamino. In other embodiments R³ is a di-protected amine. Exemplary di-protected amines include di-benzylamine, di-allylamine, phthalimide, maleimide, succinimide, pyrrole, 2,2,5,5-tetramethyl-[1,2,5]azadisilolidine, and azide. In certain embodiments, the R³ moiety is phthalimido. In other embodiments, the R³ moiety is mono- or di-benzylamino or mono- or di-allylamino. In certain embodiments, the R¹ group is 2-dibenzylaminoethoxy.

**[0085]** In other embodiments, the R<sup>3</sup> moiety of the R<sup>1</sup> group of formula I is a protected aldehyde group. In certain embodiments the protected aldehydo moiety of R<sup>3</sup> is an acyclic acetal, a cyclic acetal, a hydrazone, or an imine. Exemplary R<sup>3</sup> groups include dimethyl acetal, diethyl acetal, diisopropyl acetal, dibenzyl acetal, bis(2-nitrobenzyl) acetal, 1,3-

dioxane, 1,3-dioxolane, and semicarbazone. In certain embodiments, R<sup>3</sup> is an acyclic acetal or a cyclic acetal. In other embodiments, R<sup>3</sup> is a dibenzyl acetal.

**[0086]** In yet other embodiments, the  $R^3$  moiety of the  $R^1$  group of formula I is a protected carboxylic acid group. In certain embodiments, the protected carboxylic acid moiety of  $R^3$  is an optionally substituted ester selected from  $C_{1-6}$  aliphatic or aryl, or a silyl ester, an activated ester, an amide, or a hydrazide. Examples of such ester groups include methyl, ethyl, propyl, isopropyl, butyl, isobutyl, benzyl, and phenyl ester. In other embodiments, the protected carboxylic acid moiety of  $R^3$  is an oxazoline or an ortho ester. Examples of such protected carboxylic acid moieties include oxazolin-2-yl and 2-methoxy-[1,3]dioxin-2-yl. In certain embodiments, the  $R^1$  group is oxazolin-2-ylmethoxy or 2-oxazolin-2-yl-1-propoxy.

5

10

15

20

25

**[0087]** According to another embodiments, the R³ moiety of the R¹ group of formula I is a protected thiol group. In certain embodiments, the protected thiol of R³ is a disulfide, thioether, silyl thioether, thioester, thiocarbonate, or a thiocarbamate. Examples of such protected thiols include triisopropylsilyl thioether, t-butyldimethylsilyl thioether, t-butyldimethylsilyl thioether, benzyl thioether, p-methylbenzyl thioether, triphenylmethyl thioether, and p-methoxyphenyldiphenylmethyl thioether. In other embodiments, R³ is an optionally substituted thioether selected from alkyl, benzyl, or triphenylmethyl, or trichloroethoxycarbonyl thioester. In certain embodmients, R³ is -S-S-pyridin-2-yl, -S-SBn, -S-SCH₃, or -S-S(p-ethynylbenzyl). In other embodmients, R³ is -S-S-pyridin-2-yl. In still other embodiments, the R¹ group is 2-triphenylmethylsulfanyl-ethoxy.

**[0088]** In certain embodiments, the R<sup>3</sup> moiety of the R<sup>1</sup> group of formula I is a crown ether. Examples of such crown ethers include 12-crown-4, 15-crown-5, and 18-crown-6.

**[0089]** In still other embodiments, the  $R^3$  moiety of the  $R^1$  group of formula I is a detectable moiety. According to one aspect of the invention, the  $R^3$  moiety of the  $R^1$  group of formula I is a fluorescent moiety. Such fluorescent moieties are well known in the art and include coumarins, quinolones, benzoisoquinolones, hostasol, and Rhodamine dyes, to name but a few. Exemplary fluorescent moieties of the  $R^3$  group of  $R^1$  include anthracen-9-yl, pyren-4-yl, 9-*H*-carbazol-9-yl, the carboxylate of rhodamine B, and the carboxylate of coumarin 343. In certain embodiments, the  $R^3$  moiety of the  $R^1$  group of formula I is a detectable moiety selected from:

[0090] In certain embodiments, the R<sup>3</sup> moiety of the R<sup>1</sup> group of formula I is a group suitable for Click chemistry. Click

reactions tend to involve high-energy ("spring-loaded") reagents with well-defined reaction coordinates, giving rise to selective bond-forming events of wide scope. Examples include the nucleophilic trapping of strained-ring electrophiles (epoxide, aziridines, aziridinium ions, episulfonium ions), certain forms of carbonyl reactivity (aldehydes and hydrazines or hydroxylamines, for example), and several types of cycloaddition reactions. The azide-alkyne 1,3-dipolar cycloaddition is one such reaction. Click chemistry is known in the art and one of ordinary skill in the art would recognize that certain R³ moieties of the present invention are suitable for Click chemistry.

**[0091]** Compounds of formula I having R<sup>3</sup> moieties suitable for Click chemistry are useful for conjugating said compounds to biological systems or macromolecules such as proteins, viruses, and cells, to name but a few. The Click reaction is known to proceed quickly and selectively under physiological conditions. In contrast, most conjugation reactions are carried out using the primary amine functionality on proteins (e.g. lysine or protein end-group). Because most proteins contain a multitude of lysines and arginines, such conjugation occurs uncontrollably at multiple sites on the protein. This is particularly problematic when lysines or arginines are located around the active site of an enzyme or other biomolecule. Thus, another embodiment of the present invention provides a method of conjugating the R<sup>1</sup> groups of a compound of formula I to a macromolecule *via* Click chemistry. Yet another embodiment of the present invention provides a macromolecule conjugated to a compound of formula I *via* the R<sup>1</sup> group.

**[0092]** According to one embodiment, the  $R^3$  moiety of the  $R^1$  group of formula I is an azide-containing group. According to another embodiment, the  $R^3$  moiety of the  $R^1$  group of formula I is an alkyne-containing group. In certain embodiments, the  $R^3$  moiety of the  $R^1$  group of formula I has a terminal alkyne moiety. In other embodiments,  $R^3$  moiety of the  $R^1$  group of formula I is an alkyne moiety having an electron withdrawing group. Accordingly, in such embodiments, the  $R^3$  moiety of the  $R^1$  group of formula I is

wherein E is an electron withdrawing group and y is 0-6. Such electron withdrawing groups are known to one of ordinary skill in the art. In certain embodiments, E is an ester. In other embodiments, the R<sup>3</sup> moiety of the R<sup>1</sup> group of formula I is

wherein E is an electron withdrawing group, such as a -C(O)O- group and y is 0-6.

10

15

20

25

30

35

40

45

50

55

**[0093]** As defined generally above, Q is a valence bond or a bivalent, saturated or unsaturated, straight or branched  $C_{1-12}$  hydrocarbon chain, wherein 0-6 methylene units of Q are independently replaced by -Cy-, -O-, -NH-, -S-, -OC(O)-, -C(O)O-, -C(O)-, -SO-, -SO<sub>2</sub>-, -NHSO<sub>2</sub>-, -SO<sub>2</sub>NH-, -NHC(O)-, -C(O)NH-, -OC(O)NH-, or -NHC(O)O-, wherein -Cy- is an optionally substituted 5-8 membered bivalent, saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 0-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, or an optionally substituted 8-10 membered bivalent saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl bicyclic ring having 0-5 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur. In certain embodiments, Q is a valence bond. In other embodiments, Q is a bivalent, saturated  $C_{1-12}$  alkylene chain, wherein 0-6 methylene units of Q are independently replaced by -Cy-, -O-, -NH-, -S-, -OC(O)-, -C(O)O-, or -C(O)-, wherein -Cy- is an optionally substituted 5-8 membered bivalent, saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 0-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, or an optionally substituted 8-10 membered bivalent saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl bicyclic ring having 0-5 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur.

[0094] In certain embodiments, Q is -Cy- (i.e. a C, alkylene chain wherein the methylene unit is replaced by -Cy-), wherein -Cy- is an optionally substituted 5-8 membered bivalent, saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 0-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur. According to one aspect of the present invention, -Cy- is an optionally substituted bivalent aryl group. According to another aspect of the present invention, -Cy- is an optionally substituted bivalent phenyl group. In other embodiments, -Cy- is an optionally substituted 5-8 membered bivalent, saturated carbocyclic ring. In still other embodiments, -Cy- is an optionally substituted 5-8 membered bivalent, saturated heterocyclic ring having 1-2 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur. Exemplary -Cy- groups include bivalent rings selected from phenyl, pyridyl, pyrimidinyl, cyclohexyl, cyclopentyl, or cyclopropyl.

[0095] In certain embodiments, Rx is a crosslinkable amino acid side-chain group. Such crosslinkable amino acid

side-chain groups include tyrosine, serine, cysteine, threonine, aspartic acid (also known as aspartate, when charged), glutamic acid (also known as glutamate, when charged), asparagine, histidine, lysine, arginine, glutamine, or a benzimidazole-functionalized amino acid.

[0096] As defined above, R<sup>x</sup> is a natural or unnatural amino acid side-chain group capable of forming cross-links. It will be appreciated that a variety of amino acid side-chain functional groups are capable of such cross-linking, including, but not limited to, carboxylate, hydroxyl, thiol, and amino groups. Examples of R<sup>x</sup> moieties having functional groups capable of forming cross-links include a glutamic acid side-chain, -CH<sub>2</sub>C(O)OH, an aspartic acid side-chain, -CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>C (O)OH, a cystein side-chain, -CH<sub>2</sub>SH, a serine side-chain, -CH<sub>2</sub>OH, an aldehyde containing side-chain, -CH<sub>2</sub>C(O)H, a lysine side-chain, -(CH<sub>2</sub>)<sub>4</sub>NH<sub>2</sub>, an arginine side-chain, -(CH<sub>2</sub>)<sub>3</sub>NHC(=NH)NH<sub>2</sub>, a histidine side-chain, -CH<sub>2</sub>-imidazol-4-yl. [0097] As defined above, R<sup>y</sup> forms a hydrophobic D,L-mixed amino acid block. Such hydrophobic amino acid side-chain groups include a suitably protected tyrosine side-chain, a suitably protected serine side-chain, a suitably protected threonine side-chain, phenylalanine, alanine, valine, leucine, tryptophan, proline, benzyl and alkyl glutamates, or benzyl and alkyl aspartates or mixtures thereof. One of ordinary skill in the art would recognize that protection of a polar or hydrophilic amino acid side-chain can render that amino acid nonpolar. For example, a suitably protected tyrosine hydroxyl group can render that tyrosine nonpolar and hydrophobic by virtue of protecting the hydroxyl group. Suitable protecting groups for the hydroxyl, amino, and thiol, and carboxylate functional groups of R<sup>x</sup> and R<sup>y</sup> are as described herein

**[0098]** In other embodiments, R<sup>y</sup> consists of a mixture of D-hydrophobic and L-hydrophilic amino acid side-chain groups such that the overall poly(amino acid) block comprising R<sup>y</sup> is hydrophobic and is a mixture of D- and L-configured amino acids. Such mixtures of amino acid side-chain groups include L-tyrosine and D-leucine, L-tyrosine and D-phenylalanine, L-serine and D-phenylalanine, L-glutamic acid and D-phenylalanine, L-tyrosine and D-benzyl glutamate, L-tyrosine and D-benzyl aspartate, L-serine and D-benzyl glutamate, L-serine and D-benzyl glutamate, L-glutamic acid and D-benzyl glutamate,

20

50

**[0099]** According to the present invention, R<sup>y</sup> consists of a mixture of D-hydrophobic and L-hydrophobic amino acids. Such mixtures include D-benzyl glutamate and L-benzyl glutamate, D-benzyl aspartate and L-benzyl aspartate, D-benzyl aspartate and L-benzyl glutamate, or D-benzyl glutamate and L-benzyl aspartate. Exemplary compounds are set forth below.

[0100] As defined generally above, the R<sup>2a</sup> group of formula I is a mono-protected amine, a di-protected amine, -NHR<sup>4</sup>, -N(R<sup>4</sup>)<sub>2</sub>, -NHC(O)R<sup>4</sup>, -NR<sup>4</sup>C(O)R<sup>4</sup>, -NHC(O)NHR<sup>4</sup>, -NHC(O)N(R<sup>4</sup>)<sub>2</sub>, -NR<sup>4</sup>C(O)NHR<sup>4</sup>, -NR<sup>4</sup>C(O)N(R<sup>4</sup>)<sub>2</sub>, -NHC(O)OR<sup>4</sup>, -NR<sup>4</sup>C(O)OR<sup>4</sup>, -NHSO<sub>2</sub>R<sup>4</sup>, or -NR<sup>4</sup>SO<sub>2</sub>R<sup>4</sup>, wherein each R<sup>4</sup> is independently an optionally substituted group selected from aliphatic, a 5-8 membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 0-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, an 8-10-membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl bicyclic ring having 0-5 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, or a detectable moiety, or two R<sup>4</sup> on the same nitrogen atom are taken together with said nitrogen atom to form an optionally substituted 4-7 membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 1-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur.

**[0101]** In certain embodiments, the  $R^{2a}$  group of formula I is -NHR<sup>4</sup> or -N( $R^{4}$ )<sub>2</sub> wherein each  $R^{4}$  is an optionally substituted aliphatic group. One exemplary  $R^{4}$  group is 5-norbomen-2-yl-methyl. According to yet another aspect of the present invention, the  $R^{2a}$  group of formula I is -NHR<sup>4</sup> wherein  $R^{4}$  is a  $C_{1-6}$  aliphatic group substituted with  $N_{3}$ . Examples include -CH<sub>2</sub>N<sub>3</sub>. In some embodiments,  $R^{4}$  is an optionally substituted  $C_{1-6}$  alkyl group. Examples include methyl, ethyl, propyl, butyl, pentyl, hexyl, 2-(tetrahydropyran-2-yloxy)ethyl, pyridin-2-yldisulfanylmethyl, methyldisulfanylmethyl, (4-acetylenylphenyl)methyl, 3-(methoxycarbonyl)-prop-2-ynyl, methoxycarbonylmethyl, 2-(N-methyl-N-(4-acetylenylphenyl)carbonylamino)-ethyl, 2-phthalimidoethyl, 4-bromobenzyl, 4-chlorobenzyl, 4-fluorobenzyl, 4-iodobenzyl, 4-propargyloxybenzyl, 2-nitrobenzyl, 4-(bis-4-acetylenylbenzyl)aminomethyl-benzyl, 4-propargyloxy-benzyl, 4-dipropargylamino-benzyl, 4-(2-propargyloxy-ethyldisulfanyl)benzyl, 2-propargyloxy-ethyl, 2-propargyldisulfanyl-ethyl, 4-propargyloxy-butyl, 2-(N-methyl-N-propargylamino)ethyl, and 2-(2-dipropargylaminoethoxy)-ethyl. In other embodiments,  $R^{4}$  is an optionally substituted  $C_{2-6}$  alkenyl group. Examples include vinyl, allyl, crotyl, 2-propenyl, and but-3-enyl. When  $R^{4}$  group is a substituted aliphatic group, suitable substituents on  $R^{4}$  include  $N_{3}$ , CN, and halogen. In certain embodiments,  $R^{4}$  is -CH<sub>2</sub>CN, -CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>CN, -CH<sub>2</sub>CH(OCH<sub>3</sub>)<sub>2</sub>, 4-(bisbenzyloxymethyl)phenylmethyl, and the like.

**[0102]** According to another aspect of the present invention, the  $R^{2a}$  group of formula I is -NHR<sup>4</sup> wherein  $R^4$  is an optionally substituted  $C_{2-6}$  alkynyl group. Examples include -CC=CH, -CH<sub>2</sub>C=CH, -CH<sub>2</sub>C=CCH<sub>3</sub>, and -CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>C=CH. **[0103]** In certain embodiments, the  $R^{2a}$  group of formula I is -NHR<sup>4</sup> wherein  $R^4$  is an optionally substituted 5-8-membered aryl ring. In certain embodiments,  $R^4$  is optionally substituted phenyl or optionally substituted pyridyl. Examples include phenyl, 4-t-butoxycarbonylaminophenyl, 4-azidomethylphenyl, 4-propargyloxyphenyl, 2-pyridyl, 3-pyridyl, and 4-pyridyl. In certain embodiments,  $R^{2a}$  is 4-t-butoxycarbonylaminophenylamino, 4-azidomethylphenamino, or 4-propargyloxyphenylamino.

[0104] In certain embodiments, the R<sup>2a</sup> group of formula I is -NHR<sup>4</sup> wherein R<sup>4</sup> is an optionally substituted phenyl

ring. Suitable substituents on the R<sup>4</sup> phenyl ring include halogen;  $-(CH_2)_{0-4}R^\circ$ ;  $-(CH_2)_{0-4}OR^\circ$ ;  $-(CH_2)_{0-4}CH(OR^\circ)_2$ ;  $-(CH_2)_{0-4}SR^\circ$ ;  $-(CH_2)_{0-4}Ph$ , which may be substituted with R°;  $-(CH_2)_{0-4}O(CH_2)_{0-1}Ph$  which may be substituted with R°;  $-(CH_2)_{0-4}N(R^\circ)_2$ ;  $-(CH_2)_{0-4}N(R^\circ$ 

**[0106]** In certain embodiments, the R<sup>2a</sup> group of formula I is -N(R<sup>4</sup>)<sub>2</sub> wherein each R<sup>4</sup> is independently an optionally substituted group selected from aliphatic, phenyl, naphthyl, a 5-6 membered aryl ring having 1-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, or a 8-10 membered bicyclic aryl ring having 1-5 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, or a detectable moiety.

**[0107]** In other embodiments, the R<sup>2a</sup> group of formula I is -N(R<sup>4</sup>)<sub>2</sub> wherein the two R<sup>4</sup> groups are taken together with said nitrogen atom to form an optionally substituted 4-7 membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 1-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur. According to another embodiment, the two R<sup>4</sup> groups are taken together to form a 5-6-membered saturated or partially unsaturated ring having one nitrogen wherein said ring is substituted with one or two oxo groups. Such R<sup>2a</sup> groups include, but are not limited to, phthalimide, maleimide and succinimide

20

30

35

50

55

**[0108]** In certain embodiments, the  $R^{2a}$  group of formula I is a mono-protected or di-protected amino group. In certain embodiments  $R^{2a}$  is a mono-protected amine selected from aralkylamines, carbamates, allyl amines, or amides. Exemplary mono-protected amino moieties include t-butyloxycarbonylamino, ethyloxycarbonylamino, methyloxycarbonylamino, trichloroethyloxycarbonylamino, allyloxycarbonylamino, benzyloxocarbonylamino, allylamino, benzylamino, fluorenylmethylcarbonyl, formamido, acetamido, chloroacetamido, dichloroacetamido, trichloroacetamido, phenylacetamido, trifluoroacetamido, benzamido, and t-butyldiphenylsilylamino. In other embodiments  $R^{2a}$  is a di-protected amine. Exemplary di-protected amino moieties include di-benzylamino, diallylamino, phthalimide, maleimido, succinimido, pyrrolo, 2,2,5,5-tetramethyl-[1,2,5]azadisilolidino, and azido. In certain embodiments, the  $R^{2a}$  moiety is phthalimido. In other embodiments, the  $R^{2a}$  moiety is mono- or di-benzylamino or mono- or di-allylamino.

**[0109]** In certain embodiments, the  $R^{2a}$  group of formula I comprises a group suitable for Click chemistry. One of ordinary skill in the art would recognize that certain  $R^{2a}$  groups of the present invention are suitable for Click chemistry. **[0110]** Compounds of formula I having  $R^{2a}$  groups comprising groups suitable for Click chemistry are useful for conjugating said compounds to biological systems such as proteins, viruses, and cells, to name but a few. After conjugation to a biomolecule, drug, cell, substrate, or the like, the other end-group functionality, corresponding to the  $R^1$  moiety of formula I, can be used to attach targeting groups for cell specific delivery including, but not limited to, fluorescent dyes, covalent attachment to surfaces, and incorporation into hydrogels. Thus, another embodiment of the present invention provides a method of conjugating the  $R^{2a}$  group of a compound of formula I to a fluorescent dye, small molecule drug, or macromolecule *via* Click chemistry. Yet another embodiment of the present invention provides a macromolecule conjugated to a compound of formula I *via* the  $R^{2a}$  group.

**[0111]** According to one embodiment, the  $R^{2a}$  group of formula I is an azide-containing group. According to another embodiment, the  $R^{2a}$  group of formula I is an alkyne-containing group.

**[0112]** In certain embodiments, the  $R^{2a}$  group of formula I has a terminal alkyne moiety. In other embodiments, the  $R^{2a}$  group of formula I is an alkyne-containing moiety having an electron withdrawing group. Accordingly, in such embodiments, the  $R^{2a}$  group of formula I is

wherein E is an electron withdrawing group and y is 0-6. Such electron withdrawing groups are known to one of ordinary skill in the art. In certain embodiments, E is an ester. In other embodiments, the R<sup>2a</sup> group of formula I is

wherein E is an electron with drawing group, such as a -C(O)O- group and y is 0-6.

[0113] Table I sets forth exemplary compounds of the present invention having the formula:

$$E^{1}_{O}(\bigcirc \bigcirc \bigcirc \bigvee_{W} \bigvee_{H} \bigvee_{O} \bigvee_{X} \bigvee_{X} \bigvee_{Q} \bigvee_{H} \bigvee_{Y} \bigvee_{A^{2}} \bigvee_{Q} \bigvee_{D} \bigvee_{X} \bigvee_{Q} \bigvee_{Q} \bigvee_$$

wherein w is 50 to 400, x is 0-30, y is 1-50, z is 1-50, and p is the sum of y and z.

Table 1.

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
1		. OH	<i>\(\)</i> ;
2		OH	N <sup>3</sup>
3	, , ,	, OH	H <sub>2</sub> N
4		OH	H \
5	, \( \)	,∕√OH O	<b>\(\limit\)</b>
6		OH	N <sub>3</sub>
7		,∕_OH O	H <sub>2</sub> N
8		OH	H=O

(continued)

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	$A^2$	E <sup>1</sup>
9	, , , , , ,	,OH	
10	·>	_OH	N <sub>3</sub> ~
11		,OH	H <sub>2</sub> N^···
12		,OH	H
13		ОН	
14	.0	ОН	N <sub>3</sub>
15		, OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
16		, OH	H O
17		~ OH OH	
18	.0	OH	N <sub>3</sub>
19	.0	OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~·
20	.0	OH	H O
21	.0	_OH	
22		_OH	N <sub>3</sub>
23		_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N <sub>2</sub> ···
24		_OH	H O

(continued)

	Compound	<b>A</b> <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
5	25		OH	ì
10	26	) O	· OH	N <sub>3</sub>
15	27		OH	H <sub>2</sub> N^···
	28		, OH	H
20	29		,~OH O	
25	30		OH	N <sub>3</sub>
30	31		,∕\OH O	H <sub>2</sub> N
35	32		OH	H
	33		,OH	1
40	34		_OH	N <sub>3</sub>
45	35	2000	·_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
50	36		_OH	H O
55	37		OH	

(continued)

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
38	) O	OH OH	N <sub>3</sub>
39		ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N^·
40		OH	H O
41		ОН	
42		OH	N <sub>3</sub> ···
43	.0	ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N^···
44		OH	H O
45	$\sim$	ОН	
46	$\sim$	ОН	N <sub>3</sub>
47	·~	ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N^·
48	<i>-</i> ~	, <sup>С</sup> ОН	H O
49	$\sim$	. ОН	
50	$\sim$	OH	N <sub>3</sub>
51	$\sim$	ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
52	·~	OH	H O
53	$\sim$	, ∼ OH	

(continued)

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
54	~	ОН	N <sub>3</sub>
55	$\dot{\sim}$	OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~·
56	$\dot{\gamma}$	,~ОН О	H O
57	$\dot{\sim}$	,OH	<i>*</i>
58	\\	_OH	N <sub>3</sub>
59	× ×	ДОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
60	~	_OH	H O

<sup>25</sup> **[0114]** Table 2 sets forth exemplary compounds of the present invention having the formula:

5

10

15

20

30

35

$$E^{1}_{O}(-0)_{W} \underset{HS}{\bigvee} \underset{X}{\bigvee} \underset{X}{\bigvee} \underset{X}{\bigvee} \underset{Y}{\bigvee} \underset{X}{\bigvee} \underset{Z}{\bigvee} \underset{D}{\bigvee}$$

wherein w is 50 to 400, x is 0-30, y is 1-50, z is 1-50, and p is the sum of y and z.

Table 2.

	Table 2.				
40	Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>	
	61		OH		
45	62	, , ()	OH	N <sub>3</sub>	
50	63	,   	, OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··	
55	64		ОН	H O	

(continued)

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
65		,он ,о	
66		,~_OH	N <sub>3</sub>
67		OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
68		,OH	H ,
69		_ОН	
70		,OĤ	N <sub>3</sub>
71		_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
72		_ОН	H O
73	.0	ОН	
74	.0	. COH	N <sub>3</sub>
75		. OH	H <sub>2</sub> N^···
76	.0	ОН	H O
77	.0	OH	
78	.0	,∕√OH O	N <sub>3</sub> ····
79	.0	OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··

(continued)

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
80		OH	H ,
81	.0	_OH	1
82	.0	_OH	N <sub>3</sub> ····
83		_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N
84		_OH	H O
85		ООН	
86		ОН	N <sub>3</sub>
87		OH	H <sub>2</sub> N∕~·
88		. OH	H O
89		ОНО	1
90	, <sup>2</sup> 0 ~ C	,~_OH	N <sub>3</sub>
91		OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
92		, ← OH	H O
93		,OH	

(continued)

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E1
94		,ОН	N <sub>3</sub> ~··
95		_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
96		,OH	H O
97		ОН	
98		OH	N <sub>3</sub>
99		ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
100		ОН	H ~ ·
101		, OH	<b>M</b>
102		OH	N <sub>3</sub>
103	.0	ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N^·
104		ОН	H ,
105	~~	ОН	
106	$\sim$	OH	N <sub>3</sub>
107	·~	ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
108		OH	H

(continued)

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
109	·~	. OH	
110	$\sim$	. OH	N <sub>3</sub> ···
111	$\sim$	OH	H <sub>2</sub> N
112	$\sim$	ОН	H O
113	$\sim$	,∕⊸OH O	
114	$\sim$	OH	N <sub>3</sub>
115	~~	OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
116	~~	, → OH O	H
117	~~	_OH	<i></i>
118	~~	_ОН	N <sub>3</sub>
119	·~	_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N^·
120	$\sim$	_OH	H O

**[0115]** Table 3 sets forth exemplary compounds of the present invention having the formula:

$$E^{1}_{O}(\bigcirc) \bigvee_{W} \bigvee_{H} \bigvee_{X} \bigvee_{Q} \bigvee_{A^{2}} \bigvee_{P} \bigvee_{Q} \bigvee_{A^{2}} \bigvee_{Q} \bigvee_{Q} \bigvee_{Q} \bigvee_{A} \bigvee_{A^{2}} \bigvee_{P} \bigvee_{Q} \bigvee_{A^{2}} \bigvee_{Q} \bigvee_{Q} \bigvee_{Q} \bigvee_{A^{2}} \bigvee_{Q} \bigvee$$

wherein w is 50 to 400, x is 0-30, y is 1-50, z is 1-50, and p is the sum of y and z.

Table 3.

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
121		OH	
122		, OH	N <sub>3</sub>
123	· \( \)	ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N^···
124		. ОН	H O
125		OH O	
126		OH	N <sub>3</sub>
127		,~_он 0	H <sub>2</sub> N
128		OH	H O
129		_OH	
130		_ОН	N <sub>3</sub>
131		,∕OH	H <sub>2</sub> N^·
132		_OH	H , , ,
133		ОН	

(continued)

Compound	<b>A</b> <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
134	.0	. OH	N <sub>3</sub>
135		ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~·
136		. ОН	H O
137		OH	,
138		,~\OH O	N <sub>3</sub>
139	.0	OH	H <sub>2</sub> N^-
140	.0	, ∼ OH O	H O
141		_OH	
142		,OH	N <sub>3</sub>
143		_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N
144		_OH	H V
145		ОН	
146	-Po~	ОН	N <sub>3</sub>
147		ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N
148		OH	H

(continued)

Compound	<b>A</b> <sup>1</sup>	$A^2$	E <sup>1</sup>
149		OH	
150		OH	N <sub>3</sub>
151		, ~ ОН О	H <sub>2</sub> N
152		OOH	H
153		_OH	
154		_OH	N <sub>3</sub>
155		_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
156		OH	H O
157		ОН	1
158		OH	N <sub>3</sub> ~··
159		ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N^
160		OH	H ,
161		ОН	

(continued)

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
162	.0	OH	N <sub>3</sub>
163		OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~·
164	.0	ОН	H O
165	$\sim$	ОН	Ì
166	$\sim$	ОН	N <sub>3</sub>
167	.~	OH O	H <sub>2</sub> N^·
168	·~	ОН	H >=0
169	~~	ОН	,
170	$\sim$	. ОН	N <sub>3</sub>
171	·~	OH	H <sub>2</sub> N^
172	·~	ОН	H , , ,
173	~~	,~OH	
174	·~	, → OH O	N <sub>3</sub>
175	$\sim$	OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~-
176	.~	OH	} Eo π
177	· ~	_OH	<b>\(\)</b>
178	-~	_OH	N <sub>3</sub>
179	·~	_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N^·

(continued)

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
180	·~	_OH	H O

[0116] Table 4 sets forth exemplary compounds of the present invention having the formula:

 $E^{1}_{O}(\bigcirc \bigcirc \bigcirc \bigvee_{W} \bigvee_{H} \bigvee_{X} \bigvee_{W} \bigvee_{A^{2}} \bigvee_{D} \bigvee_{A^{2}} \bigvee_{D} \bigvee_{A^{2}} \bigvee_{D} \bigvee_{A^{2}} \bigvee_{D} \bigvee_{A^{2}} \bigvee_{A^{2}$ 

wherein w is 50 to 400, x is 0-30, y is 1-50, z is 1-50, and p is the sum of y and z.

Table 4.

	<u>l able</u>		
Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
181	, , , ,	ОН	
182		ОН	N <sub>3</sub>
183	, Second	ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N^·
184		··OH	H O
185		OH O	
186		,~_OH	N <sub>3</sub>
187		,∕⊨OH O	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
188		,OH	H

(continued)

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
189		,OH	
190	, , , o , ( )	_OH	N <sub>3</sub>
191		^OH	H <sub>2</sub> N^·
192		_OH	H O
193		OH	
194		OH	N <sub>3</sub>
195		OH	H <sub>2</sub> N^·
196		·COH	H O
197		OHO	
198		OH	N <sub>3</sub>
199	.0	,~_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~·
200		OH	H , , ,
201		_OH	
202		_OH	N <sub>3</sub>
203		_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N^·
204	.0	_OH	H , ,

(continued)

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
205		ОН	
206		ОН	N <sub>3</sub>
207		ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N^
208	) O	, OH	H O
209		OOH	
210		,O ) ОН	N <sub>3</sub>
211	) O O	OH OH	H <sub>2</sub> N
212		OH O	H
213		_OH	
214		_OH	N <sub>3</sub>
215		_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
216		_OH	H
217		OH	<b>N</b> .,

(continued)

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
218		OH	N <sub>3</sub>
219		ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N^·
220		ОН	H O
221		ОН	
222	.0	ОН	N <sub>3</sub>
223	.0	ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N^·
224		ОН	H O
225	$\sim$	ОН	1
226	$\overline{}$	ОН	N <sub>3</sub>
227	$\sim$	OH	H <sub>2</sub> N^-
228	$\sim$	OH	H \( \cdot\)
229	~~	OH	<b>.</b>
230	~~	ОН	N <sub>3</sub> ···
231	$\sim$	. COH	H <sub>2</sub> N^·
232	~~	ОН	H
233	~~	OHO	<b>M</b> .:

(continued)

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
234	$\sim$	OH	N <sub>3</sub>
235	$\sim$	OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
236	-~	OH	H O
237	·~\	_OH	
238	$\sim$	_OH	N <sub>3</sub>
239	.~	_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N^·
240	$\sim$	_OH	H >=0

**[0117]** Table 5 sets forth exemplary compounds of the present invention having the formula:

wherein w is 50 to 400, x is 0-30, y is 1-50, z is 1-50, and p is the sum of y and z.

Tahl

Table 5.					
Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>		
241	, O	ОН			
242		OH	N <sub>3</sub>		
243		ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~		

(continued)

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
244	\\ \\ \\ \\ \\ \\ \\ \\ \\ \\ \\ \\ \\	, HO	H ,
245	, \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \	, → OH O	1
246		OH	N <sub>3</sub>
247	, , ,	OH OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
248		OH YO	H
249		_OH	
250	·\\\	,OH	N <sub>3</sub> ~
251		_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
252		,ОН	H
253		OH	<b>N</b> .
254		OH	N <sub>3</sub>
255	.0	. OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~·
256		. О ОН	H
257		OOH	

(continued)

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
258		OH	N <sub>3</sub> ···
259	.0	OH	H <sub>2</sub> N^
260	.0	, √OH O	H
261	0	_OH	1
262	.0	_OH	N <sub>3</sub>
263	.0	_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N
264		_OH	H \
265		ОН	
266		. ОН	N <sub>3</sub>
267		OH	H <sub>2</sub> N
268		ОН	H O
269		OH	
270		OH	N <sub>3</sub>
271		, ОН О	H <sub>2</sub> N^···
272		~\oH o⊓	H O

(continued)

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
273		_OH	
274		_OH	N <sub>3</sub>
275		_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N^···
276		,OH	H
277		ОН	
278		OH	N <sub>3</sub>
279		ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
280		OH O	H O
281		OH	
282	.0	OH	N <sub>3</sub>
283	.0	ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N^·
284	.0	ОН	H
285	·~	ОН	
286	~~	, OH	N <sub>3</sub>
287	$\sim$	ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N^-

(continued)

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
288	$\sim$	ОН	H O
289	$\dot{\sim}$	ОН	<i>``</i>
290	$\sim$	ОН	N <sub>3</sub>
291	~~	ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N
292	~~	OH	H
293	~~	,~\OH	1
294	$\sim$	OH	N <sub>3</sub>
295	$\dot{\gamma}$	, → OH • O	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
296		ОН	H O
297	$\dot{\sim}$	_OH	1
298	$\sim$	_OH	N <sub>3</sub>
299	$\overline{}$	_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N^·
300	$\sim$	,OH	H O

**[0118]** Table 6 sets forth exemplary compounds of the present invention having the formula:

wherein w is 50 to 400, x is 0-30, y is 1-50, z is 1-50, and p is the sum of y and z.

Table 6.

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	A <sup>3</sup>
301	ОН		ОН
302	OH OH		ОН
303	OH OH	.0	ОН
304	OH		_OH
305	ОН		_OH
306	ОН	,O	_OH
307	OH		OH
308	ОН		OH
309	ОН	.0	, ∼roH o
310	ОН		OH
311	ОН		OH
312	OH OH	.0	ОН
313	OH	·	OH
314	,~_он	2000	OH
315	,~\OH O		OH

(continued)

	Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	$A^2$	<b>A</b> <sup>3</sup>
5	316	o= ⊃ ±	\\ \\ \\ \\ \\ \\ \\ \\ \\ \\ \\ \\ \\	,OH
10	317	OH		,OH
	318	OH		_OH
15	319	OOH		,∕¥OH O
20	320	OH	) O	, ✓H OH
0.5	321	OH	.0	, ∼ OH O
25	322	OHOH		OH
30	323	OH		OH
35	324	, OH	,Q	HO
	325	_SH		OH
40	326	_SH		ОН
45	327	_SH	Q	ОН
	328	,sh		\OH
50	329	_SH		√OH
55	330	_SH		_OH

(continued)

	Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	$A^2$	<b>A</b> <sup>3</sup>
5	331	_SH		OH O
10	332	_SH		,~_OH
	333	_SH		OOH
15	334	,SH		OH
20	335	_SH		ОН
25	336	_SH		ОН
25	337	, N N		ОН
30	338	N HN-4		ОН
35	339	NA NA		ОН
	340	HN~N		_OH
40	341	, NN√N		_OH
45	342	HZ Z	Q	_OH
50	343	LZ Z		OH
50	344	LA Z	) O	OH
55	345	, ∕_N N~,		~OH

(continued)

	Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	<b>A</b> <sup>3</sup>
5	346	`\^N HN→		OH
10	347	MN N		ОН
	348	HN-N	.0	OH
15	349	ОН	$\sim$	ОН
20	350	,∕_OH	$\sim$	, OH
20	351	_SH	·~	OH
25	352	, √N HN-2	·~	OH
	353	ZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZ	$\sim$	ОН
30	354	O OH	~	ОН
35	355	OH O	~~	OH
	356	_SH	·~	OH
40	357	N N N	·~	ОН
45	358	Z Z Z Z	·~	, C) OH
	359	ОН	$\overline{}$	-∕_OH O
50	360	, ~ OH	~~	OH
	361	_SH	~~	OH
55	362	HN-V	-~	OH

(continued)

	1	1	
Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	<b>A</b> <sup>3</sup>
363	N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N		,~OH
364	ОН	~~	_OH
365	OH	~~	_OH
366	_SH	$\sim$	_OH
367	HN~N	~~	_OH
368	N Y	~~	`OH
369	N <sub>N</sub>		ОН
370	ÇT, ZH, ZH, ZH, ZH, ZH, ZH, ZH, ZH, ZH, ZH		ОН
371	₩,	.0	ОН
372	N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N		_ОН
373	NH.	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	,OH
374	CIN-	.0	<b>,</b> ОН
375	N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N	2000	OH O
376	N Y		ООН
377	CYN Y	.0	OH

(continued)

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	A <sup>3</sup>
378	N. T.	.,,,,,,	, HO
379	N	.º.~	ЮОН
380	CYN,	0	. OH

**[0119]** Certain embodiments relate to a micelle comprising a multiblock copolymer of formula **I**, wherein m is 0 thus forming a compound of formula **I-a**:

25 **I-a** 

wherein:

5

10

15

20

30

40

45

50

n is 10-2500;

m' is 2 to 1000;

Ry forms a hydrophobic D,L-mixed poly(amino acid) block;

t is 0-10; and

 $R^3$  is hydrogen,  $-N_3$ , -CN, a mono-protected amine, a di-protected amine, a protected aldehyde, a protected hydroxyl, a protected carboxylic acid, a protected thiol, a 9-30 membered crown ether, or an optionally substituted group selected from aliphatic, a 5-8 membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 0-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, an 8-10 membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl bicyclic ring having 0-5 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, or a detectable moiety;

is a valence bond or a bivalent, saturated or unsaturated, straight or branched  $C_{1-12}$  hydrocarbon chain, wherein 0-6 methylene units of Q are independently replaced by -Cy-, -O-, -NH-, -S-, -OC(O)-, -C(O)O-, -C(O)-, -SO-, -SO<sub>2</sub>-, -NHSO<sub>2</sub>-, -SO<sub>2</sub>NH-, -NHC(O)-, -C(O)NH-, -OC(O)NH-, or -NHC(O)O-, wherein:

-Cy- is an optionally substituted 5-8 membered bivalent, saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 0-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, or an optionally substituted 8-10 membered bivalent saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl bicyclic ring having 0-5 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur;

is a mono-protected amine, a di-protected amine, -N(R<sup>4</sup>)<sub>2</sub>, -NR<sup>4</sup>C(O)R<sup>4</sup>, -NR<sup>4</sup>C(O)N(R<sup>4</sup>)<sub>2</sub>, -NR<sup>4</sup>C(O)OR<sup>4</sup>, or -NR<sup>4</sup>SO<sub>2</sub>R<sup>4</sup>; and each R<sup>4</sup> is independently hydrogen or an optionally substituted group selected from aliphatic, a 5-8 membered

saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 0-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, an 8-10 membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl bicyclic ring having 0-5 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, or a detectable moiety, or:

two R<sup>4</sup> on the same nitrogen atom are taken together with said nitrogen atom to form an optionally substituted 4-7 membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 1-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur,

wherein each of R<sup>1</sup>, n, m', R<sup>y</sup>, and R<sup>2a</sup>, is as described herein singly and in combination.

**[0120]** Another embodiment provides compounds of formula **I-a**, as described above, wherein said compounds have a polydispersity index ("PDI") of about 1.0 to about 1.2. Another embodiment provides compounds of formula **I-a**, as described above, wherein said compound has a polydispersity index ("PDI") of about 1.03 to about 1.15. Another embodiment provides compounds of formula **I-a**, as described above, wherein said compound has a polydispersity index ("PDI") of about 1.10 to about 1.20. Other embodiments provide compounds of formula **I-a** having a PDI of less than about 1.10.

[0121] Table 7 sets forth exemplary compounds of the present invention having the formula:

$$\mathsf{E}^{1\cdot\mathsf{O}}(\mathsf{O}_{\mathsf{W}}) \overset{\mathsf{H}}{\underset{\mathsf{O}}{\bigvee}} \overset{\mathsf{A}^1}{\underset{\mathsf{N}}{\bigvee}} \overset{\mathsf{O}}{\underset{\mathsf{N}}{\bigvee}} \overset{\mathsf{H}}{\underset{\mathsf{N}}{\bigvee}} \overset{\mathsf{N}}{\underset{\mathsf{O}}{\bigvee}} \overset{\mathsf{I}}{\underset{\mathsf{O}}{\bigvee}} \overset{\mathsf{N}}{\underset{\mathsf{O}}{\bigvee}} \overset{\mathsf{I}}{\underset{\mathsf{O}}{\bigvee}} \overset{\mathsf{N}}{\underset{\mathsf{O}}{\bigvee}} \overset{\mathsf{I}}{\underset{\mathsf{O}}{\bigvee}} \overset{\mathsf{N}}{\underset{\mathsf{O}}{\bigvee}} \overset{\mathsf{I}}{\underset{\mathsf{O}}{\bigvee}} \overset{\mathsf{N}}{\underset{\mathsf{O}}{\bigvee}} \overset{\mathsf{N}}{\underset{\mathsf{O}}} \overset{\mathsf{N}}{\underset{\mathsf{O}}{\bigvee}} \overset{\mathsf{N}}{\underset{\mathsf{O}}{\bigvee}} \overset{\mathsf{N}}{\underset{\mathsf{O}}{\bigvee}} \overset{\mathsf{N}}{\underset{\mathsf{O}}{\bigvee}} \overset{\mathsf{N}}{\underset{\mathsf{O}}{\bigvee}} \overset{\mathsf{N}}{\underset{\mathsf{O}}{\bigvee}} \overset{\mathsf{N}}{\underset{\mathsf{O}}{\bigvee}} \overset{\mathsf{N}}{\underset{\mathsf{O}}} \overset{\mathsf{N}}{\underset{\mathsf{O}}} \overset{\mathsf{N}}{\underset{\mathsf{O}}{\bigvee}} \overset{\mathsf{N}}{\underset{\mathsf{O}}} \overset{\mathsf{N}}{\underset{\mathsf{N}}} \overset{\mathsf{N}}{\underset{\mathsf{N}}} \overset{\mathsf{N}}{\underset{\mathsf{N}}} \overset{\mathsf{N}}{\underset{\mathsf{N}}} \overset{\mathsf{N}}{$$

wherein w is 50 to 400, y is 1-50, z is 1-50, and p is the sum of y and z.

_			_
Tal	h	$\sim$	7
ıa	U		1.

		Table 7.	T
Compound	E <sup>1</sup>	<b>A</b> <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>
	H <sub>3</sub> C.	-~	ОН
381			.~/
382	<b>.</b>	~~	ОН
	^ .:	~ /	. 04
383	H <sub>2</sub> N	<b>Y</b>	. COH
	N <sub>3</sub>	.~~	~OH
384	143		
	H	·~	OH
385	Ö	'	٠-١
	``н	.~~	~_OH
386	••	ſ	
	HS ^	·~	∕√OH
387		I	
	H₃C、	·~	o o
388	`	1	- ДОН
		·~	<u> </u>
381	~,		- <sup>™</sup> OH

(continued)

Compound	E <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>
382	H <sub>2</sub> N	·~	OH
383	N <sub>3</sub>	·~	OH
384	H	·~	ОН
385	``H	$\sim$	OH
386	HS	$\dot{\sim}$	OH
387	H₃C、ੑ	·~	_OH
388	<b>.</b>	~~	_OH
389	H <sub>2</sub> N	·~	_OH
390	N <sub>3</sub>	·~	_OH
391	O= ,	$\rightarrow$	,OH
392	`.H.	~~	_OH
393	HS ^	·~	_OH
394	H <sub>3</sub> C、	$\sim$	, OH
395	<b>.</b>	$\sim$	OH O
396	H <sub>2</sub> N	$\dot{\sim}$	OH
397	N <sub>3</sub>	$\sim$	, ∼ OH O
398	H > 0	~~	OH
399	``н	~~	OH
400	HS	$\overline{}$	, ∼ OH O
401	H₃C、ੑ	.0	ОН

(continued)

Compound	E <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>
402			ОН
403	H <sub>2</sub> N		ОН
404	N <sub>3</sub>	.0	OH
405		0	ОН
406	H,		OH
407	HS		OH
408	H <sub>3</sub> C、		OH
409	<i></i>	.0	OH
410	H <sub>2</sub> N	.0	OH
411	N <sub>3</sub>	.0	OH
412			ОН
413	H,	0	OH OH
414	HS ^ `	.0	OH
415	H₃C、ੑ	.0	_OH
416	<b>\(\)</b> .		_OH
417	H <sub>2</sub> N		_OH
418	N <sub>3</sub>		_OH
419	H \ O		_OH

(continued)

Compound	E <sup>1</sup>	<b>A</b> <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>
420	н',		_OH
421	HS ^ · ·		^OH
422	H <sub>3</sub> C、	.0	,~ OH
423	1		OH
424	H <sub>2</sub> N		OH
425	N <sub>3</sub>	.0	OH
426	H ,	.0	, √OH O
427	``Н	0	,∼rOH O
428	HS^^.	0	OH
429	H <sub>3</sub> C、		ОН
430	<b>.</b>		ОН
431	H <sub>2</sub> N		ОН
432	N <sub>3</sub>		ОН
433	H O		ОН
434	),H		ОН
435	HS^^·		. СОН

(continued)

Compound	E <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>
436	H₃C、ੑ		ОН
437	<b>W</b> ;	2000	OH
438	H <sub>2</sub> N		OH
439	N <sub>3</sub>		ОН
440	H O		ОН
441	``н		OH
442	HS ^ · ´		ОН
443	H <sub>3</sub> C、		_OH
444			,OH.
445	H <sub>2</sub> N		,OH
446	N <sub>3</sub>		_OH
447	H \		_OH
448	``н		_OH
449	HS ^ · ·		_OH

(continued)

Compound	E <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>
450	H <sub>3</sub> C、		,~_OH O
451			OH O
452	H <sub>2</sub> N		,~_OH
453	N <sub>3</sub>		OH
454	H		OH
455	``н		OH
456	HS ^ · ´		OOH
457	H <sub>3</sub> C、		ОН
458			OH
459	H <sub>2</sub> N	, , ()	ОН
460	N <sub>3</sub>		OH
461	H \( \)	) > ()	OH
462	``Н		ОН
463	HS ^ · ´		ОН

(continued)

Compound	E <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>
464	H <sub>3</sub> C、		ОН
465	<b>\(\)</b> .		ОН
466	H <sub>2</sub> N		ОН
467	N <sub>3</sub>		ОН
468	O=\rightarrow .		ОН
469	``н		ОН
470	HS ^ · ´		ОН
471	H₃C、		_OH
472	<b>\(\lambda_{\cdot}\)</b>		,OH
473	H <sub>2</sub> N	2000	,ОН
474	N <sub>3</sub>	ريان الم	_OH
475	H O		,ОН
476	''н		,OH
477	нз		_OH

(continued)

Compound	E <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>
478	H₃C、੍		, ~ OH O
479		را در الم	ООН
480	H <sub>2</sub> N	<u></u> کورونگ	OH
481	N <sub>3</sub>	1000	OH
482	H	٠٠٠	ООН
483	``н	ن کی	OH
484	HS	٠٩٠٠	OH

[0122] Other embodiments provide a micelle comprising a multiblock copolymer of formula II:

wherein:

5

10

15

20

25

30

 $\begin{array}{llll} & & & & \\ & n & & \text{is 10-2500;} \\ & m & & \text{is 1 to 1000;} \\ & m' & & \text{is 2 to 1000;} \\ & R^{\text{X}} & & \text{is a crosslinked natural or unnatural amino acid side-chain group;} \\ & 55 & R^{\text{y}} & & \text{forms a hydrophobic D,L-mixed poly(amino acid) block;} \\ & R^{1} & & \text{is -Z(CH}_{2}\text{CH}_{2}\text{Y})_{p}(\text{CH}_{2})_{t}\text{R}^{3}, \text{ wherein:}} \\ & & Z \text{ is -O-, -S-, -C}\!\!=\!\!\text{C-, or -CH}_{2}\text{-;} \\ & & \text{each Y is independently -O- or -S-;} \end{array}$ 

p is 0-10;

t is 0-10; and

 $R^3$  is  $-N_3$ , -CN, a mono-protected amine, a di-protected amine, a protected aldehyde, a protected hydroxyl, a protected carboxylic acid, a protected thiol, a 9-30 membered crown ether, or an optionally substituted group selected from aliphatic, a 5-8 membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 0-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, an 8-10 membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl bicyclic ring having 0-5 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, or a detectable moiety:

Q is a valence bond or a bivalent, saturated or unsaturated, straight or branched  $C_{1-12}$  hydrocarbon chain, wherein 0-6 methylene units of Q are independently replaced by -Cy-, -O-, -NH-, -S-, -OC(O)-, -C(O)O-, -C(O)-, -SO-, -SO<sub>2</sub>-, -NHSO<sub>2</sub>-, -SO<sub>2</sub>NH-, -NHC(O)-, -C(O)NH-, -OC(O)NH-, or -NHC(O)O-, wherein:

-Cy- is an optionally substituted 5-8 membered bivalent, saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 0-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, or an optionally substituted 8-10 membered bivalent saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl bicyclic ring having 0-5 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur;

 $R^{2a}$  is a mono-protected amine, a di-protected amine,  $-N(R^4)_2$ ,  $-NR^4C(O)R^4$ ,  $-NR^4C(O)N(R^4)_2$ ,  $-NR^4C(O)OR^4$ , or  $-NR^4SO_2R^4$ ; and

each R<sup>4</sup> is independently an optionally substituted group selected from hydrogen, aliphatic, a 5-8 membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 0-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, an 8-10 membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl bicyclic ring having 0-5 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, or a detectable moiety, or:

two R<sup>4</sup> on the same nitrogen atom are taken together with said nitrogen atom to form an optionally substituted 4-7 membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 1-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur,

wherein each of  $R^1$ , n, m, m',  $R^x$ ,  $R^y$ , and  $R^{2a}$ , is as described herein singly and in combination.

[0123] Another embodiment provides compounds of formula II, as described above, wherein said compounds have a polydispersity index ("PDI") of about 1.0 to about 1.2. Another embodiment, provides compounds of formula II, as described above, wherein said compound has a polydispersity index ("PDI") of about 1.03 to about 1.15. Another embodiment provides compounds of formula II, as described above, wherein said compound has a polydispersity index ("PDI") of about 1.10 to about 1.20. Other embodiments provide compounds of formula II having a PDI of less than about 1.10.

**[0124]** In certain embodiments, the present invention provides a compound selected from:

5

10

15

20

25

$$N_3 \sim O(\sim O)_{W} \sim N_{O} \sim O(\sim O)_{W} \sim O($$

$$HS \longrightarrow O \longleftrightarrow W \xrightarrow{N} W \xrightarrow{N$$

wherein each w is independently, 50 to 400, each x is independently, 0-30, each y is independently 1-50, each z is independently 1-50, and each p is the sum of y and z.

**[0125]** In certain embodiments, the present invention provides a compound selected from:

wherein each w is independently, 50 to 400, each y is independently 1-50, each z is independently 1-50, and each p is the sum of y and z.

# B. Crosslinking Chemistries

35

40

45

50

55

**[0126]** Certain embodiments, relate to crosslinked micelles which effectively encapsulate hydrophobic or ionic therapeutic agents at pH 7.4 (blood) but dissociate and release the drug at targeted, acidic pH values ranging from 5.0 (endosomal pH) to 6.8 (extracellular tumor pH). In yet other embodiements, the pH value can be adjusted between 4.0 and 7.4. These pH-targeted nanovectors will dramatically improve the cancer-specific delivery of chemotherapeutic agents and minimize the harmful side effects commonly encountered with potent chemotherapy drugs. In addition, the utilization of chemistries which can be tailored to dissociate across a range of pH values make these drug-loaded micelles applicable in treating solid tumors and malignancies that have become drug resistant.

[0127] In certain embodiments, micelles comprise a crosslinked multiblock polymer of formula III:

#### wherein:

10

20

30

35

40

45

50

55

```
n is 10-2500;
m is 1 to 1000;
```

5 m' is 2 to 1000;

L is a bivalent, saturated or unsaturated, straight or branched  $C_{1-12}$  hydrocarbon chain, wherein 0-6 methylene units of L are independently replaced by -M-, -Cy-, -O-, -NH- , -S-, -OC(O)-, -C(O)O-, -C(O)-, -SO-, -SO-2-, -NHSO-2-, -SO-2NH-, -NHC(O)-, -C(O)NH-, -OC(O)NH-, or -NHC(O)O-, wherein:

-M- is a suitable bivalent metal;

-Cy- is an optionally substituted 5-8 membered bivalent, saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 0-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, or an optionally substituted 8-10 membered bivalent saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl bicyclic ring having 0-5 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur,

Ry forms a hydrophobic D,L-mixed poly(amino acid) block;

15 R<sup>1</sup> is  $-Z(CH_2CH_2Y)_p(CH_2)_tR^3$ , wherein: Z is -O-, -S-, -C=C-, or -CH<sub>2</sub>-; each Y is independently -O- or -S-; p is 0-10; t is 0-10; and

 $R^3$  is  $-N_3$ , -CN, a mono-protected amine, a di-protected amine, a protected aldehyde, a protected hydroxyl, a protected carboxylic acid, a protected thiol, a 9-30 membered crown ether, or an optionally substituted group selected from aliphatic, a 5-8 membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 0-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, an 8-10 membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl bicyclic ring having 0-5 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, or a detectable moiety;

Q is a valence bond or a bivalent, saturated or unsaturated, straight or branched C<sub>1-12</sub> alkylene chain, wherein 0-6 methylene units of Q are independently replaced by -Cy-, -O-, -NH-, -S-, -OC(O)-, -C(O)O-, -C(O)-, -SO-, -SO<sub>2</sub>-, -NHSO<sub>2</sub>-, -SO<sub>2</sub>NH-, -NHC(O)-, -C(O)NH-, -OC(O)NH-, or -NHC(O)O-, wherein:

-Cy- is an optionally substituted 5-8 membered bivalent, saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 0-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, or an optionally substituted 8-10 membered bivalent saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl bicyclic ring having 0-5 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur;

 $R^{2a}$  is a mono-protected amine, a di-protected amine,  $-N(R^4)_2$ ,  $-NR^4C(O)R^4$ ,  $-NR^4C(O)N(R^4)_2$ ,  $-NR^4C(O)OR^4$ , or  $-NR^4SO_2R^4$ ; and

each R<sup>4</sup> is independently an optionally substituted group selected from hydrogen, aliphatic, a 5-8 membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 0-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, an 8-10 membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl bicyclic ring having 0-5 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, or a detectable moiety, or:

two R<sup>4</sup> on the same nitrogen atom are taken together with said nitrogen atom to form an optionally substituted 4-7 membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 1-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur,

wherein each of R¹, n, m, m', Ry, and R²a, is as described in classes and subclasses herein singly and in combination. **[0128]** According to another embodiment, the present invention provides compounds of formula **III**, as described above, wherein said compounds have a polydispersity index ("PDI") of about 1.0 to about 1.2. According to another embodiment, the present invention provides compounds of formula **III**, as described above, wherein said compound has a polydispersity index ("PDI") of about 1.03 to about 1.15. According to yet another embodiment, the present invention provides compounds of formula **I**, as described above, wherein said compound has a polydispersity index ("PDI") of about 1.10 to about 1.20. According to other embodiments, the present invention provides compounds of formula **III** having a PDI of less than about 1.10.

**[0129]** As defined generally above, the L group of formula **III** is a bivalent, saturated or unsaturated, straight or branched C<sub>1-12</sub> hydrocarbon chain, wherein 0-6 methylene units of L are independently replaced by -M-, Cy , -O-, NH-, -S-, -C (O)-, -SO-, -SO2-,NHC(O)-, C(O)NH-, OC(O)NH-, or -NHC(O)O-, wherein -M- is a suitable bivalent metal, and -Cy- is an optionally substituted 5-8 membered bivalent, saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 0-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, or an optionally substituted 8-10 membered bivalent saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl bicyclic ring having 0-5 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur. It will be appreciated that the L group of formula **III** represents crosslinked amino acid side-chain groups. In certain embodiments, the crosslinked amino acid side-chain groups of formula **III** represents a metal crosslinked amino acid

side-chain group, a hydrazone crosslinked amino acid side-chain group, an ester crosslinked amino acid side-chain group, an amide crosslinked side-chain group, an imine (e.g. Schiff base) crosslinked side-chain group, or a disulfide crosslinked side-chain group.

[0130] In certain embodiments, the L group of formula III comprises -M-. In other embodiments, -M- is zinc, calcium or iron. In yet other embodiments, -M- is strontium, manganese, palladium, gold, cadmium, chromium, indium, or lead. [0131] In other embodiments, the L group of formula III is a bivalent, saturated or unsaturated, straight or branched  $C_{1-12}$  hydrocarbon chain wherein 2 methylene units of L are independently replaced by -C(O)-, -C(O)NH-, -NHC(O)-, -S-, -C(O)O-, -OC(O)-, -C(O)NHN-, -=NNHC(O)-, -N--, -N--, -M-OC(O)-, or -C(O)O-M-. According to another embodiment, the L group of formula III is a bivalent, saturated or unsaturated, straight or branched  $C_{1-6}$  hydrocarbon chain, wherein two methylene units of L are replaced by -C(O)- or -C(O)NH-. In other embodiments, the L group of formula III is a bivalent, saturated or unsaturated, straight or branched  $C_{1-12}$  hydrocarbon chain having at least 2 units of unsaturation. According to yet another embodiment, the L group of formula III is a bivalent, saturated or unsaturated, straight or branched  $C_{1-12}$  alkylene chain wherein two methylene units of L are replaced by -NH-. According to yet another embodiment, the L group of formula III is a bivalent, saturated, straight or branched  $C_{1-12}$  alkylene chain wherein two methylene units of L are replaced by -C(O)NHN.

**[0132]** In certain embodiments, the -M- moiety of the L group of formula **III** is zinc. In other embodiments, L forms a zinc-dicarboxylate crosslinking moiety. In certain embodiments, the crosslinking utilizes zinc-mediated coupling of carboxylic acids, a highly selective and pH-sensitive reaction that is performed in water. This reaction, which is widely used in cough lozenge applications, involves the association of zinc ions with carboxylic acids at basic pH. See Bakar, N. K. A.; Taylor, D. M.; Williams, D. R. Chem. Spec. Bioavail. 1999, 11, 95-101; and Eby, G. A. J. Antimicrob. Chemo. 1997, 40, 483-493. These zinc-carboxylate bonds readily dissociate in the presence of acid.

## Scheme 1

10

20

25

30

35

40

45

50

55

**[0133]** Scheme 1 above illustrates the reaction of an aqueous zinc ion (e.g. from zinc chloride) with two equivalents of an appropriate carboxylic acid to form the zinc dicarboxylate. This reaction occurs rapidly and irreversibly in a slightly basic pH environment but upon acidification, is reversible within a tunable range of pH 4.0 - 6.8 to reform ZnX<sub>2</sub>, where X is the conjugate base. One of ordinary skill in the art will recognize that a variety of natural and unnatural amino acid side-chains have a carboxylic acid moeity that can be crosslinked by zinc or another suitable metal.

[0134] In certain embodiments, L represents aspartic acid side-chains crosslinked with zinc. Without wishing to be bound by theory, it is believed that the zinc aspartate crosslinks are stable in the blood compartment (pH 7.4), allowing for effective accumulation of the drug-loaded micelles in solid tumors by passive and active targeting mechanisms. In the presence of lactic acid concentrations commonly encountered in solid tumors or in acidic organelles of cancer cells, rapid degradation of the metal crosslinks leading to micelle dissociation and release of the drug at the tumor site. Preliminary, qualitative studies have shown that crosslinked zinc aspartate segments are reversible in the presence of  $\alpha$ -hydroxyacids.

**[0135]** In certain embodiments, the -M- moiety of the L group of formula **III** is zinc. In some embodiments, L forms a zinc-imidazole crosslinking moiety. In certain embodiments, the crosslinking utilizes zinc-mediated coupling of imidazoles.

## Scheme 2

**[0136]** Scheme 2 above illustrates the reaction of an aqueous zinc (II) ion (e.g. from zinc chloride or zinc acetate) with two equivalents of an appropriate imidazole (e.g. histidine) to form a zinc-histidine complex. This reaction occurs rapidly in a slightly basic pH environment and is reversible upon acidification to pH less than 6. (Tezcan, et. al. J. Am. Chem. Soc. 2007, 129, 13347-13375.)

**[0137]** In certain embodiments, R<sup>x</sup> is a histidine side-chain crosslinked with zinc. Without wishing to be bound by any particular theory, it is believed that zinc-histidine crosslinks are stable in the blood compartment (pH 7.4), allowing for effective accumulation of therapeutic loaded micelles in solid tumors by passive and/or active targeting mechanisms. In the presence of lactic acid concentrations commonly encountered in solid tumors or hydrochloric acid in acidic organelles of cancer cells, rapid degradation of the metal crosslinks occurs which leads to micelle dissociation and release of the polynucleotide at the tumor site.

## Scheme 3

20

45

50

55

$$Zn(II) + 2 N + Acid$$
Base
$$Acid$$

$$N + N - Zn$$

$$N + N - N$$

**[0138]** Scheme 3 above illustrates the reaction of an aqueous zinc (II) ion (e.g. from zinc chloride or zinc acetate) with two equivalents of an appropriate imidazole (e.g. benzimidazole) to form a zinc-benzimidazole complex.

**[0139]** In certain embodiments, R<sup>x</sup> is a benzimidazole side-chain crosslinked with zinc. Without wishing to be bound by any particular theory, it is believed that zinc-benzimidazole crosslinks are stable in the blood compartment (pH 7.4), allowing for effective accumulation of therapeutic loaded micelles in solid tumors by passive and/or active targeting mechanisms. In the presence of lactic acid concentrations commonly encountered in solid tumors or hydrochloric acid in acidic organelles of cancer cells, rapid degradation of the metal crosslinks occurs which leads to micelle dissociation and release of the polynucleotide at the tumor site.

**[0140]** It will be appreciated that such imidazole- and benzimidazole-containing side-chains can be incorporated into a provided multiblock copolymer during preparation of a compound of formula I by virtue of incorporation of the R<sup>x</sup> group. Alternatively, such imidazole- and benzimidazole-containing side-chains can be incorporated into said compound of formula I after polymerization, i.e. post-polymerization. Such post-polymerization incorporation of imidazole- and benzimidazole-containing side-chains is depicted in Schemes 4 and 5, below. Other methods of post-polymerization modification will be apparent to one of ordinary skill in the art.

### Scheme 4

## Scheme 5

**[0141]** The choice of zinc as a crosslinking metal is advantageous for effective micelle crosslinking. Zinc chloride and the zinc lactate by-product are generally recognized as nontoxic, and other safety concerns are not anticipated. Pharmaceutical grade zinc chloride is commonly used in mouthwash and as a chlorophyll stabilizer in vegetables while zinc lactate is used as an additive in toothpaste and drug preparation. The reaction is reversible within a tunable pH range, selective toward carboxylic acids, and should not alter the encapsulated chemotherapy agents. While zinc has been chosen as an exemplary metal for micelle crosslinking, it should be noted that many other metals undergo acid sensitive coupling with carboxylic acids. These metals include calcium, iron and aluminum, to name but a few. One or more of these metals can be substituted for zinc.

[0142] The ultimate goal of metal-mediated crosslinking is to ensure micelle stability when diluted in the blood (pH 7.4) followed by rapid dissolution and drug release in response to a finite pH change such as those found in cancer cells. Previous reports suggest a widely variable and tunable dissociation pH for zinc-acid bonds (from approximately 2.0 to 7.0) depending on the carboxylic acid used and number of bonds formed. See Cannan, R. K.; Kibrick, A. J. Am. Chem. Soc. 1938, 60, 2314-2320. Without wishing to be bound by theory, it is believed that the concentration of zinc chloride and the number of aspartic acid, or other carboxylic acid-containing amino acid, repeat units in the crosslinking block will ultimately control the pH at which complete micelle disassembly occurs. The synthetic versatility of the block copolymer design is advantageous since one or more variables are tuned to achieve the desired pH reversibility. By simple adjustment of zinc chloride/polymer stoichiometry, pH-reversible crosslinking is finely tuned across the pH range of interest. For example, higher zinc concentrations yield more zinc crosslinks which require higher acid concentrations (i.e. lower pH) to dissociate. Adjustments in zinc/polymer stoichiometry will yield the desired pH reversibility, however other variables such as increasing the poly(aspartic acid) block length (i.e. 15 - 25 repeat units) further tune the reversible crosslinking reaction if necessary.

[0143] In other embodiments, L comprises a mixture of crosslinked hydrophilic amino acid side-chain groups. Such mixtures of amino acid side-chain groups include those having a carboxylic acid functionality, a hydroxyl functionality, a thiol functionality, and/or amine functionality. It will be appreciated that when L comprises a mixture of crosslinked hydrophilic amino acid side-chain functionalities, then multiple crosslinking can occur. For example, when L comprises a carboxylic acid-containing side-chain (e.g., aspartic acid or glutamic acid) and a thiol-containing side-chain (e.g., cysteine), then the amino acid block can have both zinc crosslinking and cysteine crosslinking (dithiol). This sort of mixed crosslinked block is advantageous for the delivery of therapeutic drugs to the cytosol of diseased cells because a second stimuli must be present to allow for drug reslease. For example, micelles possessing both carboxylic acid-zinc crosslinking and cysteine dithiol crosslinking would be required to enter an acidic environment (e.g. a tumor) and enter an environment with a high concentration of glutathione (e.g. in the cell cytoplasm). When L comprises an amine-containing side-chain (e.g., lysine or arginine) and a thiol-containing side-chain (e.g., cysteine), then the amino acid block can have both imine (e.g. Schiff base) crosslinking and cysteine crosslinking (dithiol). The zinc and ester crosslinked carboxylic acid functionality and the imine (e.g. Schiff base) crosslinked amine functionality are reversible in acidic organelles (i.e. endosomes,

lysosome) while disulfides are reduced in the cytosol by glutathione or other reducing agents resulting in drug release exclusively in the cytoplasm.

[0144] Exemplary R<sup>1</sup> groups of any of formulae I, I-a, II, and III are set forth in Table 8, below.

Table 8: Representative R<sup>1</sup> Groups

<sup>35</sup> **[0145]** One of ordinary skill in the art would recognize that certain R¹ groups depicted in Tables 1-8 are protected groups, e.g. protected amine, protected hydroxyl, protected thiol, protected carboxylic acid, or protected alkyne groups. Each of these protected groups is readily deprotected (see, for example, <u>Green</u>). Accordingly, the deprotected groups corresponding to the protected groups set forth in Table 8 are also contemplated. According to another embodiment, the R¹ group of any of formulae **I**, **I-a**, **II**, and **III** is selected from a deprotected group of Table 8.

**[0146]** Additional exemplary R<sup>1</sup> groups of any of formulae **I, I-a, II**, and **III** are set forth in Table 8a, below.

# Table 8a: Representative R<sup>1</sup> Groups

5 
$$\frac{1}{5}$$
 NH<sub>2</sub>  $\frac{1}{5}$  OH  $\frac{1}{5}$  SH  $\frac{1}{5}$  OH  $\frac{1}{5}$  NH<sub>2</sub>  $\frac{1}{5}$  OH  $\frac{1}{5}$  NH<sub>3</sub>  $\frac{1}{5}$  OH  $\frac{1}{5}$  NH<sub>4</sub>  $\frac{1}{5}$  OH  $\frac{1}{5}$  NH<sub>5</sub>  $\frac{1}{5}$  OH  $\frac{1}{5}$  NH<sub>7</sub>  $\frac{1}{5}$  OH  $\frac{1}{5}$  NH<sub>8</sub>  $\frac{1}{5}$  NH

ttt

**[0147]** In certain embodiments, the R<sup>1</sup> group of any of formulae **I**, **I-a**, **II**, and **III** is selected from any of those R<sup>1</sup> groups depicted in Table 8, *supra*. In other embodiments, the R<sup>1</sup> group of any of formulae **I**, **I-a**, **II**, and **III** is group *k* or *l*. In yet other embodiments, the R<sup>1</sup> group of any of formulae **I**, **I-a**, **II**, and **III** is *n*, *o*, *cc*, *ee*, *ff hh*, *h*, *ii*, *jj*, *II*, or *uu*. In still other embodiments, the R<sup>1</sup> group of any of formulae **I**, **I-a**, **II**, and **III** is *h*, *aa*, *yy*, *zz*, or *aaa*.

**[0148]** According to another aspect of the present invention, the R<sup>1</sup> group of any of formulae **I**, **I-a**, **II**, and **III** is **q**, **r**, **s**, **t**, **www**, **xxx**, or **yyy**.

[0149] Exemplary R<sup>2a</sup> groups of any of formulae I, I-a, II, and III are set forth in Table 9, below.

# Table 9: Representative R<sup>2a</sup> Groups

×	H V 0-16	H 0 1-4	H O Br	Bn H	+1-16 +N +1-4
	· i	ii	iii	iv	v
χN,	(+) 1-6	XIII	, H (→ N₃ 0-	16 H	7 <sub>0-4</sub> × N
	vi	vii	viii	ix	x
- <del> </del> -			÷-N, '.'	H 000	×N ← S-S ← 1-16
	x	xi	xii	xiii	xiv
	H		NN OO-6	×N O	H S-S N 1-16
	xv		xvi	xvii	xviii

[0150] In certain embodiments, the R<sup>2a</sup> group of any of formulae I, I-a, II, and III is selected from any of those R<sup>2a</sup> groups depicted in Table 9, *supra*. In other embodiments, the R<sup>2a</sup> group of any of formulae I, I-a, II, and III is group *v*, *viii*, *xvi*, *xix*, *xxii*, *xxxii*, *xxxii*, *xxxii*, *xxxiii*, *xxxiii*, *xxxiii*, *xxxiii*, *xxxiiii*, *xxxiii*, *xxxiiii*, *xxxiiii*, *xxxiiii*, *xxxiiiii*, or *xxxiiii*. In yet other embodiments, the R<sup>2a</sup> group of any of formulae I, I-a, II, and III is *xv*, *xviii*, *xx*, *xxi*, *xxxviii*, or *xxxix*. In certain embodiments, the R<sup>2a</sup> group of any of formulae I, I-a, II, and III is *xxxiiv*.

55

[0151] One of ordinary skill in the art would recognize that certain R<sup>2a</sup> groups depicted in Table 9 are protected groups,

e.g. protected amine, protected hydroxyl, protected thiol, protected carboxylic acid, or protected alkyne groups. Each of these protected groups is readily deprotected (see, for example, <u>Green</u>). Accordingly, the deprotected groups corresponding to the protected groups set forth in Table 9 are also contemplated. According to another embodiment, the R<sup>2a</sup> group of any of formulae **I**, **I-a**, **II**, and **III** is selected from a deprotected group of Table 9.

<sup>5</sup> **[0152]** Certain embodiments relate to a compound of any of formulae **I**, **I-a**, **II**, and **III** wherein each variable is as defined herein or described in classes and subclasses both singly and in combination.

#### C. Drug Loading

10 [0153] Another aspect relates to a drug-loaded micelle comprising a multiblock copolymer which comprises a polymeric hydrophilic block, optionally a crosslinkable or crosslinked poly(amino acid block), and a hydrophobic D,L-mixed poly (amino acid block), characterized in that said micelle has a drug-loaded inner core, optionally a crosslinked outer core, and a hydrophilic shell. As described herein, micelles of the present invention are especially useful for encapsulating hydrophobic therapeutic agents.

[0154] Another embodiment provides a drug-loaded micelle comprising a multiblock copolymer of formula I:

$$R^{1} \longrightarrow O \left( \bigcap_{n} \bigcap_{n} Q \left( \bigcap_{\substack{N \\ R}} \bigcap_{\substack{N \\ m}} \bigcap_{m} Q \left( \bigcap_{\substack{N \\ R}} \bigcap_{\substack{N \\ m}} \bigcap_{m} Q \left( \bigcap_{\substack{N \\ m}} \bigcap_{\substack{N \\ m}} \bigcap_{\substack{N \\ m}} \bigcap_{m} Q \left( \bigcap_{\substack{N \\ R}} \bigcap_{\substack{N \\ m}} \bigcap_{\substack{$$

wherein:

15

20

25

35

40

45

50

55

n is 10-2500:

m is 0 to 1000;

30 m' is 2 to 1000;

R<sup>x</sup> is a natural or unnatural amino acid side-chain group that is capable of crosslinking;

Ry forms a hydrophobic D,L-mixed poly(amino acid) block;

 $R^1$  is  $-Z(CH_2CH_2Y)_p(CH_2)_tR^3$  wherein:

Z is -O-, -S-, -C $\equiv$ C-, or -CH<sub>2</sub>-;

each Y is independently -O- or -S-;

p is 0-10;

t is 0-10; and

 $R^3$  is hydrogen,  $-N_3$ , -CN, a mono-protected amine, a di-protected amine, a protected aldehyde, a protected hydroxyl, a protected carboxylic acid, a protected thiol, a 9-30 membered crown ether, or an optionally substituted group selected from aliphatic, a 5-8 membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 0-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, an 8-10 membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl bicyclic ring having 0-5 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, or a detectable moiety;

Q is a valence bond or a bivalent, saturated or unsaturated, straight or branched  $C_{1-12}$  hydrocarbon chain, wherein 0-6 methylene units of Q are independently replaced by -Cy-, -O-, -NH-, -S-, -OC(O)-, -C(O)O-, -C(O)-, -SO-, -SO<sub>2</sub>- -NHSO<sub>2</sub>- -SO<sub>2</sub>NH-, -NHC(O)-, -C(O)NH-, -OC(O)NH-, or -NHC(O)O-, wherein:

-Cy- is an optionally substituted 5-8 membered bivalent, saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 0-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, or an optionally substituted 8-10 membered bivalent saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl bicyclic ring having 0-5 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur;

 $R^{2a}$  is a mono-protected amine, a di-protected amine,  $-N(R^4)_2$ ,  $-NR^4C(O)R^4$ ,  $-NR^4C(O)N(R^4)_2$ ,  $-NR^4C(O)OR^4$ , or  $-NR^4SO_2R^4$ ; and

each R<sup>4</sup> is independently an optionally substituted group selected from hydrogen, aliphatic, a 5-8 membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 0-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, an 8-10 membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl bicyclic ring having 0-5 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, or a detectable moiety, or:

two R<sup>4</sup> on the same nitrogen atom are taken together with said nitrogen atom to form an optionally substituted 4-7 membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 1-4 heteroatoms independently selected from

nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur.

20

30

35

40

45

50

**[0155]** Embodiments with respect to each of the R<sup>1</sup>, R<sup>2a</sup>, Q, R<sup>x</sup>, R<sup>y</sup>, n, m, and m' groups of formula **I**, are as described in various classes and subclasses, both singly and in combination, herein.

[0156] Certain embodiments provide a drug-loaded micelle, as described herein, wherein the drug is docetaxel or taxol.

[0157] Certain embodiments provide a drug-loaded micelle, as described herein, wherein the drug is SN-38.

[0158] Certain embodiments provide a drug-loaded micelle, as described herein, wherein the drug is irinotecan.

[0159] Certain embodiments provide a drug-loaded micelle, as described herein, wherein the drug is letrozole.

[0160] Certain embodiments provide a drug-loaded micelle, as described herein, wherein the drug is doxorubicin.

**[0161]** One of ordinary skill in the art will recognize that the  $R^{2a}$  moiety can interact with the encapsulated drug. In certain embodiments, the  $R^{2a}$  moiety is hydrophobic when the encapsulated drug is hydrophobic. Such hydrophobic  $R^{2a}$  groups include linear and branched alkanes.

**[0162]** Without wishing to be bound by any particular theory, it is believed that the accomodation of structurally diverse therapeutic agents within a micelle of the present invention is effected by adjusting the hydrophobic D,L-mixed poly (amino acid) block, i.e., the block comprising R<sup>y</sup>. As discussed above, the hydrophobic mixture of D and L stereoisomers affords a poly(amino acid) block with a random coil conformation thereby enhancing the encapsulation of hydrophobic drugs.

**[0163]** In certain embodiments, micelles are loaded with a hydrophobic drug. In accordance with such embodiments, R<sup>y</sup> forms a hydrophobic D,L-mixed amino acid block. Such hydrophobic amino acid side-chain groups include a suitably protected tyrosine side-chain, a suitably protected serine side-chain, a suitably protected threonine side-chain, phenylalanine, valine, leucine, tryptophan, proline, benzyl and alkyl glutamates, or benzyl and alkyl aspartates, or mixtures thereof. One of ordinary skill in the art would recognize that protection of a polar or hydrophilic amino acid side-chain can render that amino acid nonpolar. For example, a suitably protected tyrosine hydroxyl group can render that tyrosine nonpolar and hydrophobic by virtue of protecting the hydroxyl group. Suitable protecting groups for the hydroxyl, amino, and thiol, and carboxylate functional groups of R<sup>y</sup> are as described herein.

[0164] In other embodiments, the R<sup>y</sup> group of formula I comprises a mixture of D-hydrophobic and L-hydrophilic amino acid side-chain groups such that the overall poly(amino acid) block comprising R<sup>y</sup> is hydrophobic. Such mixtures of amino acid side-chain groups include D-phenylalanine/L-tyrosine, D-phenalanine/L-serine, D-benzyl glutamate/L-tyrosine, D-benzyl glutamate/L-aspartic acid and the like. According to another embodiment, R<sup>y</sup> is a hydrophobic amino acid side-chain group selected from D-leucine, D-phenylalanine, D-alanine, D-benzyl aspartate, or D-benzyl glutamate, and one or more of L-tyrosine, L-cysteine, L-aspartic acid, L-glutamic acid, L- DOPA, L-histidine, L-lysine, or L-omithine. [0165] Hydrophobic small molecule drugs suitable for loading into micelles of the present invention are well known in the art. In certain embodiments, the present invention provides a drug-loaded micelle as described herein, wherein the drug is a hydrophobic drug selected from those described herein, *infra*.

[0166] Certain embodiments relate to a drug-loaded micelle comprising a diblock copolymer of formula I-a:

I-a

wherein each of the R<sup>1</sup>, R<sup>2a</sup>, Q, R<sup>y</sup>, n, and m' groups of formula **I-a**, are as described in various classes and subclasses, both singly and in combination, herein.

**[0167]** In certain embodiments, the R<sup>y</sup> group of formula **I-a** comprises a mixture of hydrophobic and hydrophilic amino acid side-chain groups such that the overall poly(amino acid) block comprising R<sup>y</sup> is hydrophobic. In other embodiments, R<sup>y</sup> comprises a mixture of phenylalanine and tyrosine. In other embodiements, R<sup>y</sup> comprises a mixture of benzyl glutamate and aspartic acid. In yet other embodiements, R<sup>y</sup> comprises a mixture of benzyl glutamate and glutamic acid. By way of example, this particular copolymer is used to encapsulate one or more of docetaxel, CPT, and paclitaxel in the hydrophobic of benzyl glutamate/aspartic acid inner core. Although only sparingly soluble in water, these drugs possess polar functionalities (e.g. amine, alcohol, and phenols), which makes the incorporation of aspartic acid, a polar amino acid, advantageous for effective encapsulation. By utilizing this particular core composition, relatively high docetaxel, CPT, and paclitaxel loadings are achieved.

**[0168]** Certain embodiments provide a micelle comprising a compound of formula **I-a** characterized in that docetaxel, CPT, and paclitaxel are encapsulated in the hydrophobic benzyl glutamate/aspartic acid inner core. In still other embodiments, m' is 10-50 repeat units. In certain embodiments, the phenylalanine/tyrosine ratio of m' is 4:1. In other

embodiments the the phenylalanine/tyrosine ratio of m' is 9:1. In still other embodiments, the benzyl glutamate/aspartic acid ratio of m' is 3:1. In other embodiments, R<sup>y</sup> comprises 4-8 asapartic acid repeat units and 20-32 benzyl glutamate. In still other embodiments, R<sup>y</sup> comprises 2-40 tyrosine and 10-100 benzyl glutamate repeat units.

[0169] Other embodiments provide a drug-loaded micelle comprising a multiblock copolymer of formula II:

5

10

15

20

40

45

50

55

$$R^{1} \longrightarrow Q \longrightarrow Q \longrightarrow Q \longrightarrow R^{2a}$$

$$R^{1} \longrightarrow Q \longrightarrow Q \longrightarrow Q \longrightarrow R^{2a}$$

$$II$$

wherein each of the R<sup>1</sup>, R<sup>2a</sup>, Q, R<sup>x</sup>, R<sup>y</sup>, n, m, and m' groups of formula **II**, are as described in various classes and subclasses, both singly and in combination, herein.

[0170] Other embodiments provide a drug-loaded micelle comprising a multiblock copolymer of formula III:

$$R^{1} \longrightarrow Q \longleftrightarrow Q \longleftrightarrow R^{2a}$$

$$W \longrightarrow R^{2a}$$

wherein each of the R<sup>1</sup>, R<sup>2a</sup>, Q, R<sup>x</sup>, R<sup>y</sup>, n, m, L, and m' groups of formula **III**, are as described in various classes and subclasses, both singly and in combination, herein.

[0171] In other embodiments, the R<sup>y</sup> group of formula **III** comprises a mixture of D-hydrophobic and L-hydrophilic amino acid side-chain groups such that the overall poly(amino acid) block comprising R<sup>y</sup> is hydrophobic. Such mixtures of amino acid side-chain groups include D-phenylalanine/L-tyrosine, D-phenalanine/L-serine, D-benzyl glutamate/L-tyrosine, D-benzyl glutamate/L-aspartic acid and the like. According to another embodiment, R<sup>y</sup> is a hydrophobic amino acid side-chain group selected from D-leucine, D-phenylalanine, D-alanine, D-benzyl aspartate, or D-benzyl glutamate, and one or more of L-tyrosine, L-cysteine, L-aspartic acid, L-glutamic acid, L- DOPA, L-histidine, L-lysine, or L-ornithine. [0172] Certain embodiments provide a micelle comprising a compound of formula **III** characterized in that docetaxel, doxorubicin, CPT, and paclitaxel are encapsulated in the hydrophobic phenylalanine/tyrosine inner core and the poly (aspartic acid) outer core is crosslinked with zinc. In certain embodiments, m and m' add up to about 30 to about 60. In still other embodiments, m is 1-20 repeat units and m' is 10-50 repeat units. In certain embodiments, the phenylalanine/tyrosine ratio of m' is 4:1. In other embodiments the the phenylalanine/tyrosine ratio of m' is 9:1. In still other embodiments, the phenylalanine/tyrosine ratio of m' is 3:1. In other embodiments, R<sup>y</sup> comprises 4-8 tyrosine repeat units and 20-32 phenylalanine. In still other embodiments, R<sup>y</sup> comprises 2-40 tyrosine and 10-100 phenylalanine repeat units.

**[0173]** Hydrophobic small molecule drugs suitable for loading into micelles of the present invention are well known in the art. In certain embodiments a drug-loaded micelle as described herein is provided, wherein the drug is a hydrophobic drug selected from analgesics, anti-inflammatory agents, anti-helminthics, anti-arrhythmic agents, anti-bacterial agents, anti-viral agents, anti-coagulants, anti-depressants, anti-diabetics, anti-epileptics, antifungal agents, anti-gout agents, anti-hypertensive agents, anti-malarials, anti-migraine agents, anti-muscarinic agents, anti-neoplastic agents, erectile dysfunction improvement agents, immunosuppressants, anti-protozoal agents, anti-thyroid agents, anxiolytic agents,

sedatives, hypnotics, neuroleptics,  $\beta$ -blockers, cardiac inotropic agents, corticosteroids, diuretics, anti-parkinsonian agents, gastro-intestinal agents, histamine receptor antagonists, keratolyptics, lipid regulating agents, anti-anginal agents, Cox-2 inhibitors, leukotriene inhibitors, macrolides, muscle relaxants, nutritional agents, opiod analgesics, protease inhibitors, sex hormones, stimulants, muscle relaxants, anti-osteoporosis agents, anti-obesity agents, cognition enhancers, anti-urinary incontinence agents, anti-benign prostate hypertrophy agents, essential fatty acids, non-essential fatty acids, and mixtures thereof.

[0174] In other embodiments, the hydrophobic drug is selected from one or more analgesics, anti-bacterial agents, anti-viral agents, anti-inflammatory agents, anti-depressants, anti-diabetics, anti-epileptics, anti-hypertensive agents, anti-migraine agents, immunosuppressants, anxiolytic agents, sedatives, hypnotics, neuroleptics,  $\beta$ -blockers, gastro-intestinal agents, lipid regulating agents, anti-anginal agents, Cox-2 inhibitors, leukotriene inhibitors, macrolides, muscle relaxants, opioid analgesics, protease inhibitors, sex hormones, cognition enhancers, anti-urinary incontinence agents, and mixtures thereof.

[0175] According to one aspect a micelle, as described herein is, loaded with a hydrophobic drug selected from any one or more of a Exemestance (aromasin), Camptosar (irinotecan), Ellence (epirubicin), Femara (Letrozole), Gleevac (imatinib mesylate), Lentaron (formestane), Cytadren/Orimeten (aminoglutethimide), Temodar, Proscar (finasteride), Viadur (leuprolide), Nexavar (Sorafenib), Kytril (Granisetron), Taxotere (Docetaxel), Taxol (paclitaxel), Kytril (Granisetron), Vesanoid (tretinoin) (retin A), XELODA (Capecitabine), Arimidex (Anastrozole), Casodex/Cosudex (Bicalutamide), Faslodex (Fulvestrant), Iressa (Gefitinib), Nolvadex, Istubal, Valodex (tamoxifen citrate), Tomudex (Raltitrexed), Zoladex (goserelin acetate), Leustatin (Cladribine), Velcade (bortezomib), Mylotarg (gemtuzumab ozogamicin), Alimta (pemetrexed), Gemzar (gemcitabine hydrochloride), Rituxan (rituximab), Revlimid (lenalidomide), Thalomid (thalidomide), Alkeran (melphalan), and derivatives thereof.

### D. Polymer Conjugation

20

30

35

40

50

[0176] In addition to their core-shell morphology, polymer micelles can be modified to enable passive and active celltargeting to maximize the benefits of current and future therapeutic agents. Because drug-loaded micelles typically possess diameters greater than 20 nm, they exhibit dramatically increased circulation time when compared to standalone drugs due to minimized renal clearance. This unique feature of nanovectors and polymeric drugs leads to selective accumulation in diseased tissue, especially cancerous tissue due to the enhanced permeation and retention effect ("EPR"). The EPR effect is a consequence of the disorganized nature of the tumor vasculature, which results in increased permeability of polymer therapeutics and drug retention at the tumor site. In addition to passive cell targeting by the EPR effect, micelles are designed to actively target tumor cells through the chemical attachment of targeting groups to the micelle periphery. The incorporation of such groups is most often accomplished through end-group functionalization of the hydrophilic block using chemical conjugation techniques. Like viral particles, micelles functionalized with targeting groups utilize receptor-ligand interactions to control the spatial distribution of the micelles after administration, further enhancing cell-specific delivery of therapeutics. In cancer therapy, targeting groups are designed to interact with receptors that are over-expressed in cancerous tissue relative to normal tissue such as folic acid, oligopeptides, sugars, and monoclonal antibodies. See Pan, D.; Turner, J. L.; Wooley, K. L. Chem. Commun. 2003, 2400-2401; Gabizon, A.; Shmeeda, H.; Horowitz, A.T.; Zalipsky, S. Adv. Drug Deliv. Rev. 2004, 56, 1177-1202; Reynolds, P. N.; Dmitriev, I.; Curiel, D. T. Vector. Gene Ther. 1999, 6, 1336-1339; Derycke, A. S. L.; Kamuhabwa, A.; Gijsens, A.; Roskams, T.; De Vos, D.; Kasran, A.; Huwyler, J.; Missiaen, L.; de Witte, P. A. M. T J. Nat. Cancer Inst. 2004, 96, 1620-30; Nasongkla, N., Shuai, X., Ai, H.,; Weinberg, B. D. P., J.; Boothman, D. A.; Gao, J. Angew. Chem. Int. Ed. 2004, 43, 6323-6327; Jule, E.; Nagasaki, Y.; Kataoka, K. Bioconj. Chem. 2003, 14, 177-186; Stubenrauch, K.; Gleiter, S.; Brinkmann, U.; Rudolph, R.; Lilie, H. Biochem. J. 2001, 356, 867-873; Kurschus, F. C.; Kleinschmidt, M.; Fellows, E.; Dornmair, K.; Rudolph, R.; Lilie, H.; Jenne, D. E. FEBS Lett. 2004, 562, 87-92; and Jones, S. D.; Marasco, W. A. Adv. Drug Del. Rev. 1998, 31, 153-170.

[0177] Compounds of any of formulae I, I-a, II, and III having R<sup>3</sup> moieties suitable for Click chemistry are useful for conjugating said compounds to biological systems or macromolecules such as proteins, viruses, and cells, to name but a few. The Click reaction is known to proceed quickly and selectively under physiological conditions. In contrast, most conjugation reactions are carried out using the primary amine functionality on proteins (e.g. lysine or protein end-group). Because most proteins contain a multitude of lysines and arginines, such conjugation occurs uncontrollably at multiple sites on the protein. This is particularly problematic when lysines or arginines are located around the active site of an enzyme or other biomolecule. Thus, another embodiment provides a method of conjugating the R<sup>1</sup> groups of a compound of any of formulae I, I-a, II, and III to a macromolecule *via* Click chemistry. Yet another embodiment provides a macromolecule conjugated to a compound of any of formulae I, I-a, II, and III *via* the R<sup>1</sup> group.

**[0178]** After incorporating the poly (amino acid) block portions into the multi-block coploymer of the present invention resulting in a multi-block copolymer of the form W-X-X', the other end-group functionality, corresponding to the R<sup>1</sup> moiety of any of formulae **I**, **I-a**, **II**, and **III**, can be used to attach targeting groups for cell specific delivery including, but not

limited to, attach targeting groups for cell specific delivery including, but not limited to, proteins, oliogopeptides, antibodies, monosaccarides, oligosaccharides, vitamins, or other small biomolecules. Such targeting groups include, but or not limited to monoclonal and polyclonal antibodies (e.g. IgG, IgA, IgM, IgD, IgE antibodies), sugars (e.g. mannose, mannose-6-phosphate, galactose), proteins (e.g. Transferrin), oligopeptides (e.g. cyclic and acylic RGD-containing oligopedptides), and vitamins (e.g. folate). Alternatively, the R<sup>1</sup> moiety of any of formulae **I, I-a, II,** and **III** is bonded to a biomolecule, drug, cell, or other suitable substrate.

**[0179]** In other embodiments, the R<sup>1</sup> moiety of any of formulae **I, I-a, II**, and **III** is bonded to biomolecules which promote cell entry and/or endosomal escape. Such biomolecules include, but are not limited to, oligopeptides containing protein transduction domains such as the HIV Tat peptide sequence (GRKKRQRRR) or oligoarginine (RRRRRRRR). Oligopeptides which undergo conformational changes in varying pH environments such oligohistidine (HHHHH) also promote cell entry and endosomal escape.

[0180] In other embodiments, the  $R^1$  moiety of any of formulae I, I-a, II, and III is bonded to detectable moieties, such as fluorescent dyes or labels for positron emission tomography including molecules containing radioisotopes (e.g. <sup>18</sup>F) or ligands with bound radioactive metals (e.g. <sup>62</sup>Cu). In other embodiments, the  $R^1$  moiety of any of formulae I, I-a, II, and III is bonded to a contrast agents for magnetic resonance imaging such as gadolinium, gadolinium chelates, or iron oxide (e.g  $Fe_3O_4$  and  $Fe_2O_3$ ) particles. In other embodiments, the  $R^1$  moiety of any of formulae I, I-a, II, and III is bonded to a semiconducting nanoparticle such as cadmium selenide, cadmium sulfide, or cadmium telluride or bonded to other metal nanoparticles such as colloidal gold. In other embodiments, the  $R^1$  moiety of any of formulae I, I-a, II, and III is bonded to natural or synthetic surfaces, cells, viruses, dyes, drugs, chelating agents, or used for incorporation into hydrogels or other tissue scaffolds.

**[0181]** In one embodiment, the R<sup>1</sup> moiety of any of formulae **I**, **I-a**, **II**, and **III** is an alkyne or a terminal alkyne derivative which is capable of undergoing [3+2] cycloaddition reactions with complementary azide-bearing molecules and biomolecules. In another embodiment, the R<sup>1</sup> moiety of any of formulae **I**, **I-a**, **II**, and **III** is an azide or an azide derivative which is capable of undergoing [3+2] cycloaddition reactions with complementary alkyne-bearing molecules and biomolecules (*i.e.* click chemistry).

20

30

35

50

[0182] Click chemistry has become a popular method of bioconjugation due to its high reactivity and selectivity, even in biological media. See Kolb, H.C.; Finn, M.G.; Sharpless, K.B. Angew. Chem. Int. Ed. 2001, 40, 2004-2021; and Wang, Q.; Chan, T. R.; Hilgraf, R.; Fokin, V. V.; Sharpless, K. B.; Finn, M. G. J. Am. Chem. Soc. 2003, 125, 3192-3193. In addition, currently available recombinant techniques permit the introduction of azides and alkyne-bearing non-canonical amino acids into proteins, cells, viruses, bacteria, and other biological entities that consist of or display proteins. See Link, A. J.; Vink, M. K. S.; Tirrell, D. A. J. Am. Chem. Soc. 2004, 126, 10598-10602; Deiters, A.; Cropp, T. A.; Mukherji, M.; Chin, J. W.; Anderson, C.; Schultz, P. G. J. Am. Chem. Soc. 2003, 125, 11782-11783.

[0183] In another embodiment, the [3+2] cycloaddition reaction of azide or acetylene-bearing nanovectors and complimentary azide or acetylene-bearing biomolecules are transition metal catalyzed. Copper-containing molecules which catalyze the "click" reaction include, but are not limited to, copper bromide (CuBr), copper chloride (CuCl), copper sulfate (CuSO<sub>4</sub>), copper iodide (CuI), [Cu(MeCN)<sub>4</sub>](OTf), and [Cu(MeCN)<sub>4</sub>](PF<sub>6</sub>). Organic and inorganic metal-binding ligands can be used in conjunction with metal catalysts and include, but are not limited to, sodium ascorbate, tris(triazolyl)amine ligands, tris(carboxycthyl)phosphine (TCEP), and sulfonated bathophenanthroline ligands.

**[0184]** In another embodiment, the R¹ moiety of any of formulae **I**, **I-a**, **II**, and **III** is an hydrazine or hydrazide derivative which is capable of undergoing reaction with biomolecules containing aldehydes or ketones to form hydrazone linkages. In another embodiment, the R¹ moiety of any of formulae **I**, **I-a**, **II**, and **III** is an aldehyde or ketone derivative which is capable of undergoing reaction with biomolecules containing a hydrazine or hydrazide derivative to form hydrazone linkages.

**[0185]** In another embodiment, the R<sup>1</sup> moiety of any of formulae **I**, **I-a**, **II**, and **III** is a hydroxylamine derivative which is capable of undergoing reaction with biomolecules containing aldehydes or ketones. In another embodiment, the R<sup>1</sup> moiety of any of formulae **I**, **I-a**, **II**, and **III** is an aldehyde or ketone which is capable of undergoing reaction with biomolecules containing a hydroxylamine, or a hydroxylamine derivative.

**[0186]** In yet another embodiment, the R¹ moiety of any of formulae **I**, **I-a**, **II**, and **III** is an aldehyde or ketone derivative which is capable of undergoing reaction with biomolecules containing primary or secondary amines to form imine linkages. In another embodiment, the R¹ moiety of any of formulae **I**, **I-a**, **II**, and **III** is a primary or secondary amine which is capable of undergoing reaction with biomolecules containing an aldehyde or ketone functionality to form imine linkages. It will be appreciated that imine linkages can be further converted to stable amine linkages by treatment with a suitable reducing agent (e.g. lithium aluminum hydride, sodium borohydride, sodium cyanoborohydride, etc.)

**[0187]** In yet another embodiment, the R¹ moiety of any of formulae **I, I-a, II,** and **III** is an amine (primary or secondary) or alcohol which is capable of undergoing reaction with biomolecules containing activated esters (e.g. 4-nitrophenol ester, N-hydroxysuccinimide, pentafluorophenyl ester, *ortho*-pyridylthioester), to form amide or ester linkages. In still other embodiments, the R¹ moiety of any of formulae **I, I-a, II,** and **III** is an activated ester which is capable of undergoing reaction with biomolecules possessing amine (primary or secondary) or alcohols to form amide or ester linkages.

[0188] In still other embodiments, the R¹ moiety of any of formulae I, I-a, II, and III is an amine or alcohol which is bound to biomolecules with carboxylic acid functionality using a suitable coupling agent. In still other embodiments, the R¹ moiety of any of formulae I, I-a, II, and III is a carboxylic acid functionality which is bound to biomolecules containing amine or alcohol functionality using a suitable coupling agent. Such coupling agents include, but are not limited to, carbodiimides (e.g. 1-ethyl-3-(3-dimethylaminopropyl)-carbodiimide (EDC), diisopropyl carbodiimide (DIC), dicyclohexyl carbodiimide (DCC)), aminium or phosphonium derivatives (e.g. PyBOP, PyAOP, TBTU, HATU, HBTU), or a combination of 1-hydroxybenzotriazole (HOBt) and a aminium or phosphonium derivative.

**[0189]** In another embodiment, the R<sup>1</sup> moiety of any of formulae **I, I-a, II**, and **III** is an electrophile such as maleimide, a maleimide derivative, or a bromoacetamide derivative, which is capable of reaction with biomolecules containing thiols or amines. In another embodiment, the R<sup>1</sup> moiety of any of formulae **I, I-a, II**, and **III** is a nucleophile such as an amine or thiol which is capable or reaction with biomolecules containing electrophilic functionality such as maleimide, a maleimide derivative, or a bromoacetamide derivative.

**[0190]** In still other embodiments, the R<sup>1</sup> moiety of any of formulae I, I-a, II, and III is a *ortho*-pyridyl disulfide moiety which undergoes disulfide exchange with biomolecules containing thiol functionality. In still other embodiments, the R<sup>1</sup> moiety of any of formulae I, I-a, II, and III is a thiol or thiol derivative which undergoes disulfide exchange with biomolecules containing *ortho*-pyridyl disulfide functionality. It will be appreciated that such exchange reactions result in a disulfide linkage which is reversible in the presence of a suitable reducing agent (e.g. glutathione, dithiothreitol (DTT), etc.).

**[0191]** In certain embodiments, micelles of the present invention are mixed micelles comprising one or more compounds of formula **I, I-a, II**, or **III**. It will be appreciated that mixed micelles having different R<sup>1</sup> groups, as described herein, can be conjugated to multiple other compounds and/or macromolecules. For example, a mixed micelle of the present invention can have one R<sup>1</sup> group suitable for Click chemistry and another R<sup>1</sup> group suitable for covalent attachment *via* a variety of coupling reacions. Such a mixed micelle can be conjugated to different compounds and/or macromolecules *via* these different R<sup>1</sup> groups. Such conjugation reactions are well known to one of ordinary skill in the art and include those described herein.

4. General Methods for Providing Compounds of the Present Invention

**[0192]** Multiblock copolymers of the present invention are prepared by methods known to one of ordinary skill in the art and those described in detail in United States patent application serial number 11/325,020 filed January 4, 2006 and published as US 20060172914 on August 3, 2006, the entirety of which is hereby incorporated herein by reference. Generally, such multiblock copolymers are prepared by sequentially polymerizing one or more cyclic amino acid monomers onto a hydrophilic polymer having a terminal amine salt wherein said polymerization is initiated by said amine salt. In certain embodiments, said polymerization occurs by ring-opening polymerization of the cyclic amino acid monomers. In other embodiments, the cyclic amino acid monomer is an amino acid NCA, lactam, or imide.

Scheme 6

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

40

45

50

55

[0193] Scheme 6 above depicts a general method for preparing multiblock polymers of the present invention. A macroinitiator of formula **A** is treated with a first amino acid NCA to form a compound of formula **B** having a first amino

acid block. The second amino acid NCA is added to the living polymer of formula **B** to form a compound of formula **I**' having two differing amino acid blocks. Each of the R<sup>1</sup>,A, n, Q, R<sup>x</sup>, R<sup>y</sup>, m, and m' groups depicted in Scheme 6 are as defined and described in classes and subclasses, singly and in combination, herein.

**[0194]** One step in the preparation of a compound of formula I comprises terminating the living polymer chain-end of the compound of formula I' with a suitable polymerization terminator to afford a compound of formula I. One of ordinary skill in the art would recognize that the polymerization terminator provides the  $R^{2a}$  group of formula I. Accordingly, embodiments directed to the  $R^{2a}$  group of formula I as set forth above and herein, are also directed to the suitable polymerization terminator itself, and similarly, embodiments directed to the suitable polymerization terminator, as set forth above and herein, are also directed to the  $R^{2a}$  group of formula I.

[0195] As described above, compounds of formula I are prepared from compounds of formula I' by treatment with a suitable terminating agent. One of ordinary skill in the art would recognize that compounds of formula I are also readily prepared directly from compounds of formula I'. In such cases, and in certain embodiments, the compound of formula I' is treated with a base to form the freebase compound prior to, or concurrent with, treatment with the suitable terminating agent. For example, it is contemplated that a compound of formula I' is treated with a base and suitable terminating agent in the same reaction to form a freebase of that compound. In such cases, it is also contemplated that the base may also serve as the reaction medium.

10

20

30

35

50

55

[0196] One of ordinary skill in the art would also recognize that the above method for preparing a compound of formula I may be performed as a "one-pot" synthesis of compounds of formula I that utilizes the living polymer chain-end to incorporate the R<sup>2</sup> group of formula I. Alternatively, compounds of formula I may also be prepared in a multi-step fashion. For example, the living polymer chain-end of a compound of formula I' may be quenched to afford an amino group which may then be further derivatized, according to known methods, to afford a compound of formula I.

**[0197]** One of ordinary skill in the art will recognize that a variety of polymerization terminating agents are suitable for the present invention. Such polymerization terminating agents include any R<sup>2a</sup>-containing group capable of reacting with the living polymer chain-end of a compound of formula **l'**, or the free-based amino group of formula **l'**, to afford a compound of formula **l**. Thus, polymerization terminating agents include anhydrides, and other acylating agents, and groups that contain a suitable leaving group LG that is subject to nucleophilic displacement.

**[0198]** Alternatively, compounds of formula **I'** may be coupled to carboxylic acid-containing groups to form an amide thereof. Thus, it is contemplated that the amine group of formula **I'** or freease thereof, may be coupled with a carboxylic acid moiety to afford compounds of formula **I** wherein R<sup>2a</sup> is -NHC(O)R<sup>4</sup>. Such coupling reactions are well known in the art. In certain embodiments, the coupling is achieved with a suitable coupling reagent. Such reagents are well known in the art and include, for example, DCC and EDC, among others. In other embodiments, the carboxylic acid moiety is activated for use in the coupling reaction. Such activation includes formation of an acyl halide, use of a Mukaiyama reagent, and the like. These methods, and others, are known to one of ordinary skill in the art, e.g., see, "Advanced Organic Chemistry," Jerry March, 5th Ed., pp. 351-357, John Wiley and Sons, N.Y.

**[0199]** A "suitable leaving group that is subject to nucleophilic displacement" is a chemical group that is readily displaced by a desired incoming chemical moiety. Suitable leaving groups are well known in the art, e.g., see, <u>March</u>. Such leaving groups include, but are not limited to, halogen, alkoxy, sulphonyloxy, optionally substituted alkylsulphonyloxy, optionally substituted alkenylsulfonyloxy, optionally substituted arylsulfonyloxy, and diazonium moieties. Examples of suitable leaving groups include chloro, iodo, bromo, fluoro, methanesulfonyloxy (mesyloxy), tosyloxy, triflyloxy, nitro-phenylsulfonyloxy (nosyloxy), and bromo-phenylsulfonyloxy (brosyloxy).

**[0200]** According to an alternate embodiment, the suitable leaving group may be generated *in situ* within the reaction medium. For example, a leaving group may be generated *in situ* from a precursor of that compound wherein said precursor contains a group readily replaced by said leaving group *in situ*.

**[0201]** Alternatively, when the  $R^{2a}$  group of formula I is a mono- or di- protected amine, the protecting group(s) is removed and that functional group may be derivatized or protected with a different protecting group. It will be appreciated that the removal of any protecting group of the  $R^{2a}$  group of formula I is performed by methods suitable for that protecting group. Such methods are described in detail in Green.

**[0202]** In other embodiments, the R<sup>2a</sup> group of formula I is incorporated by derivatization of the amino group of formula I', or freebase thereof, *via* anhydride coupling, optionally in the presence of base as appropriate. One of ordinary skill in the art would recognize that anhydride polymerization terminating agents containing an azide, an aldehyde, a hydroxyl, an alkyne, and other groups, or protected forms thereof, may be used to incorporate said azide, said aldehyde, said protected hydroxyl, said alkyne, and other groups into the R<sup>2a</sup> group of compounds of formula I. It will also be appreciated that such anhydride polymerization terminating agents are also suitable for terminating the living polymer chain-end of a compound of formula I', or freebase thereof. Such anhydride polymerization terminating agents include, but are not limited to, those set forth in Table 10 below.

Table 10. Representative Anhydride Polymerization Terminating Agents

**[0203]** In other embodiments, the R<sup>4</sup> moiety of the R<sup>2a</sup> group of formula **III** is incorporated by derivatization of the amino group of formula **I'**, or freebase thereof, *via* reaction with a polymerization terminating agent having a suitable leaving group. It will also be appreciated that such polymerization terminating agents are also suitable for terminating the living polymer chain-end of a compound of formula **I'**, or freebase thereof. Examples of these polymerization terminating agents include, but are not limited to, those set forth in Table 11, below.

# Table 11. Representative Polymerization Terminating Agents

5 
$$L-35$$
  $L-36$   $L-37$ 

10  $L-38$   $L-39$   $L-40$   $L-41$   $L-42$ 

[0204] In certain embodiments, the hydrophilic polymer block is poly(ethylene glycol) (PEG) having a terminal amine salt ("PEG macroinitiator"). This PEG macroinitiator initiates the polymerization of NCAs to provide the multiblock copolymers of the present invention. Such polymers having a terminal amine salt may be prepared from synthetic polymers having a terminal amine. Such synthetic polymers having a terminal amine group are known in the art and include PEG-amines. PEG-amines may be obtained by the deprotection of a suitably protected PEG-amine. Preparation of such suitably protected PEG-amines, and methods of deprotecting the same, is described in detail in United States patent application serial number 11/256,735, filed October 24, 2005 and published as US 20060142506 on June 29, 2006.

[0205] As described in US 20060142506, suitably protected PEG-amines may be formed by terminating the living polymer chain end of a PEG with a terminating agent that contains a suitably protected amine. The suitably protected amine may then be deprotected to generate a PEG that is terminated with a free amine that may subsequently be converted into the corresponding PEG-amine salt macroinitiator. In certain embodiments, the PEG-amine salt macroinitiator of the present invention is prepared directly from a suitably protected PEG-amine by deprotecting said protected amine with an acid. Accordingly, in other embodiments, the terminating agent has suitably protected amino group wherein the protecting group is acid-labile.

wherein each L is a suitable leaving group as defined above and in classes and subclasses as described above and herein.

**[0206]** Alternatively, suitable synthetic polymers having a terminal amine salt may be prepared from synthetic polymers that contain terminal functional groups that may be converted to amine salts by known synthetic routes. In certain embodiments, the conversion of the terminal functional groups to the amine salts is conducted in a single synthetic step. In other embodiments, the conversion of the terminal functional groups to the amine salts is achieved by way of a multistep sequence. Functional group transformations that afford amines, amine salts, or protected amines are well known in the art and include those described in Larock, R.C., "Comprehensive Organic Transformations," John Wiley & Sons, New York, 1999.

#### Scheme 7

25

30

35

40

45

50

55

5 
$$R^{1}$$
  $H$   $A$   $R^{1} \stackrel{\textcircled{\tiny (a)}}{\longrightarrow} R^{1} \stackrel{\textcircled{\tiny (b)}}{\longrightarrow} R^{1} \stackrel{\textcircled{$ 

**[0207]** Scheme 7 above shows one exemplary method for preparing the bifunctional PEGs used to prepare the multiblock copolymers of the present invention. At step (a), the polymerization initiator is treated with a suitable base to form **D**. A variety of bases are suitable for the reaction at step (a). Such bases include, but are not limited to, potassium naphthalenide, diphenylmethyl potassium, triphenylmethyl potassium, and potassium hydride. At step (b), the resulting anion is treated with ethylene oxide to form the polymer **E**. Polymer **E** can be transformed at step (d) to a compound of formula **A** directly by terminating the living polymer chain-end of **E** with a suitable polymerization terminator to afford a compound of formula **A**. Alternatively, polymer **E** may be quenched at step (c) to form the hydroxyl compound **F**. Compound **F** is then derivatized to afford a compound of formula **A** by methods known in the art, including those described herein. Each of the R<sup>1</sup>, A, n, and Q groups depicted in Scheme 7 are as defined and described in classes and subclasses, singly and in combination, herein.

**[0208]** Although certain exemplary embodiments are depicted and described above and herein, it will be appreciated that compounds of the invention can be prepared according to the methods described generally above using appropriate starting materials by methods generally available to one of ordinary skill in the art. Additional embodiments are exemplified in more detail herein.

**[0209]** Methods of preparing micelles are known to one of ordinary skill in the art. Micelles can be prepared by a number of different dissolution methods. In the direct dissolution method, the block copolymer is added directly to an aqueous medium with or without heating and micelles are spontaneously formed up dissolution. The dialysis method is often used when micelles are formed from poorly aqueous soluble copolymes. The copolymer is dissolved in a water miscible organic solvent such as N-methyl pyrollidinone, dimethylformamide, dimethylsulfoxide, tetrahydrofuran, or dimethylacetamide, and this solution is then dialyzed against water or another aqueous medium. During dialysis, micelle formation is induced and the organic solvent is removed. Alternatively, the block copolymer can be dissolved in in a water miscible organic solvent such as N-methyl pyrollidinone, dimethylformamide, dimethylsulfoxide, tetrahydrofuran, or dimethylacetamide and added dropwise to water or another aqueous medium. The micelles can then be isolated by filtration or lyophilization.

**[0210]** Emulsification methods can also be employed for micelle formation. For example, the block copolymer is dissolved in a water-immiscible, volatile solvent (e.g. dichloromethane) and added to water with vigorous agitation. As the solvent is removed by evaporation, micelles spontaneously form. Prepared micelles can then be filtered and isolated by lyophilization.

**[0211]** In one embodiment, drug-loaded miclles possessing carboxylic acid functionality in the outer core are crosslinked by addition of zinc chloride to the micelle solution along with a small amount of sodium hydroxide to neutralize any hydrochloric acid by-product. In this basic pH environment, the reaction of zinc chloride with the poly(aspartic acid) crosslinking block should be rapid and irreversible.

[0212] In another embodiment, drug loaded micelles possessing amine functionality in the outer core are crosslinked by the addition of a bifunctional, or multi-functional aldehyde-containing molecule which forms pH-reversible imine

crosslinks. In another embodiment, drug loaded micelles possessing aldehyde functionality in the outer core are crosslinked by the addition of a bifunctional, or multi-functional amine-containing molecule which forms pH-reversible imine crosslinks.

[0213] In another embodiment, drug loaded micelles possessing alcohol or amine functionality in the outer core are crosslinked by the addition of a bifunctional, or multi-functional carboxylic acid-containing molecules and a coupling agent to form amide or ester crosslinks. In yet another embodiment, drug loaded micelles possessing carboxylic acid functionality in the outer core are crosslinked by the addition of a bifunctional, or multi-functional amine or alcohol-containing molecules and a coupling agent to form amide or ester crosslinks. Such coupling agents include, but are not limited to, carbodiimides (e.g. 1-ethyl-3-(3-dimethylaminopropyl)-carbodiimide (EDC), diisopropyl carbodiimide (DIC), dicyclohexyl carbodiimide (DCC)), aminium or phosphonium derivatives (e.g. PyBOP, PyAOP, TBTU, HATU, HBTU), or a combination of 1-hydroxybenzotriazole (HOBt) and a aminium or phosphonium derivative.

**[0214]** In another embodiment, drug loaded micelles possessing aldehyde or ketone functionality in the outer core are crosslinked by the addition of a bifunctional, or multifunctional hydrazine or hydrazide-containing molecule to form pH-reversible hydrazone crosslinks. In still other embodiments, drug loaded micelles hydrazine or hydrazide-functionality in the outer core are crosslinked by the addition of a bifunctional, or multifunctional aldehyde or ketone-containing molecule to form pH-reversible hydrazone crosslinks.

**[0215]** In another embodiment, drug loaded micelles possessing thiol functionality in the outer core are crosslinked by the addition of an oxidizing agent (e.g. metal oxides, halogens, oxygen, peroxides, ozone, peroxyacids, etc.) to form disulfide crosslinks. It will be appreciated that disulfide crosslinks are reversible in the presence of a suitable reducing agent (e.g. glutathione, dithiothreitol (DTT), etc.).

**[0216]** In yet another embodiment, drug loaded micelles possessing both carboxylic acid and thiol functionality in the outer core can be dual crosslinked by the addition of an oxidizing agent (e.g. metal oxides, halogens, oxygen, peroxides, ozone, peroxyacids, etc.) to form disulfide crosslinks followed by the addition of zinc chloride to the micelle solution along with a small amount of sodium bicarbonate to neutralize any hydrochloric acid by-product. It will be appreciated that such a dual-crosslinked micelle is reversible only in the presence of acid and a reducing agent (e.g. glutathione, dithiothreitol (DTT), etc.).

**[0217]** Another aspect relates to a method for preparing a micelle comprising a multiblock copolymer which comprises a polymeric hydrophilic block, optionally a crosslinkable or crosslinked poly(amino acid block), and a hydrophobic D,L-mixed poly(amino acid) block, characterized in that said micelle has an inner core, an optionally crosslinkable or crosslinked outer core, and a hydrophilic shell, said method comprising the steps of:

(a) providing a multiblock copolymer of formula I:

15

20

30

35

40

45

50

55

$$R^{1} \longrightarrow Q \longleftrightarrow Q \longleftrightarrow Q \longleftrightarrow R^{N} \longrightarrow R^{2a}$$

$$I$$

wherein each of the R<sup>1</sup>, R<sup>2a</sup>, Q, R<sup>x</sup>, R<sup>y</sup>, n, m, and m' groups of formula I, are as described in various classes and subclasses, both singly and in combination, herein,

- (b) combining said compound of formula I with a therapeutic agent; and
- (c) treating the resulting micelle with a crosslinking reagent to crosslink R<sup>x</sup>.

**[0218]** In one embodiment, drugs are loaded into the micelle inner core by adding an aliquot of a copolymer solution in water to the drug to be incorporated. For example, a stock solution of the drug in a polar organic solvent is made and allowed to evaporate, and then the copolymer/water solution is added. In another embodiment, the drug is incorporated using an oil in water emulsion technique. In this case, the drug is dissolved in an organic solvent and added dropwise to the micelle solution in water, and the drug is incorporated into the micelle during solvent evaporation. In another embodiment, the drug is dissolved with the copolymer in a common polar organic solvent and dialyzed against water or another aqueous medium. See Allen, C.; Maysinger, D.; Eisenberg A. Colloid Surface B 1999, 16, 3-27.

**[0219]** In still another embodiment, the loading and crosslinking of drug-filled micelles is carried out by dissolving neutral doxorubicin, camptothecin, docetaxel, or paclitaxel and the block copolymer in a polar solvent such as acetone or ethanol, followed by slow addition to water or buffer solution. Due to the limited solubility of these agents in water, the drug is forced into the core of the micelle, effectively encapsulating the drug.

#### 5. Uses, Methods, and Compositions

10

20

30

35

40

50

55

[0220] As described herein, micelles of the present invention can encapsulate a wide variety of therpaeutic agents useful for treating a wide variety of diseases. In certain embodiments, the present invention provides a drug-loaded micelle, as described herein, wherein said micelle is useful for treating the disorder for which the drug is known to treat. According to one embodiment, the present invention provides a method for treating one or more disorders selected from pain, inflammation, arrhythmia, arthritis (rheumatoid or osteoarthritis), atherosclerosis, restenosis, bacterial infection, viral infection, depression, diabetes, epilepsy, fungal infection, gout, hypertension, malaria, migraine, cancer or other proliferative disorder, erectile dysfunction, a thyroid disorder, neurological disorders and hormone-related diseases, Parkinson's disease, Huntington's disease, Alzheimer's disease, a gastro-intestinal disorder, allergy, an autoimmune disorder, such as asthma or psoriasis, osteoporosis, obesity and comorbidities, a cognitive disorder, stroke, AIDSassociated dementia, amyotrophic lateral sclerosis (ALS, Lou Gehrig's disease), multiple sclerosis (MS), schizophrenia, anxiety, bipolar disorder, tauopothy, a spinal cord or peripheral nerve injury, myocardial infarction, cardiomyocyte hypertrophy, glaucoma, an attention deficit disorder (ADD or ADHD), a sleep disorder, reperfusion/ischemia, an angiogenic disorder, or urinary incontinence, comprising adminsitering to a patient a micelle comprising a multiblock copolymer which comprises a polymeric hydrophilic block, optionally a crosslinkable or crosslinked poly(amino acid block), and a hydrophobic D,L-mixed poly(amino acid block), characterized in that said micelle has a drug-loaded inner core, optionally a crosslinkable or crosslinked outer core, and a hydrophilic shell, wherein said micelle encapsulates a therapeutic agent suitable for treating said disorder.

**[0221]** In other embodiments, the present invention provides a method for treating one or more disorders selected from autoimmune disease, an inflammatory disease, a metabolic disorder, a psychiatric disorder, diabetes, an angiogenic disorder, tauopothy, a neurological or neurodegenerative disorder, a spinal cord injury, glaucoma, baldness, or a cardiovascular disease, comprising adminsitering to a patient a multiblock copolymer which comprises a polymeric hydrophilic block, optionally a crosslinkable or crosslinked poly(amino acid block), and a hydrophobic D,L-mixed poly(amino acid block), characterized in that said micelle has a drug-loaded inner core, optionally a crosslinkable or crosslinked outer core, and a hydrophilic shell, wherein said micelle encapsulates a therapeutic agent suitable for treating said disorder.

[0222] In certain embodiments, drug-loaded micelles of the present invention are useful for treating cancer. Accordingly, another aspect of the present invention provides a method for treating cancer in a patient comprising adminsitering to a patient a multiblock copolymer which comprises a polymeric hydrophilic block, optionally a crosslinkable or crosslinked poly(amino acid block), and a hydrophobic D,L-mixed poly(amino acid block), characterized in that said micelle has a drug-loaded inner core, optionally a crosslinkable or crosslinked outer core, and a hydrophilic shell, wherein said micelle encapsulates a chemotherapeutic agent. According to another embodiment, the present invention relates to a method of treating a cancer selected from breast, ovary, cervix, prostate, testis, genitourinary tract, esophagus, larynx, glioblastoma, neuroblastoma, stomach, skin, keratoacanthoma, lung, epidermoid carcinoma, large cell carcinoma, small cell carcinoma, lung adenocarcinoma, bone, colon, adenoma, pancreas, adenocarcinoma, thyroid, follicular carcinoma, undifferentiated carcinoma, papillary carcinoma, seminoma, melanoma, sarcoma, bladder carcinoma, liver carcinoma and biliary passages, kidney carcinoma, myeloid disorders, lymphoid disorders, Hodgkin's, hairy cells, buccal cavity and pharynx (oral), lip, tongue, mouth, pharynx, small intestine, colon-rectum, large intestine, rectum, brain and central nervous system, and leukemia, comprising administering a micelle in accordance with the present invention wherein said micelle encapsulates a chemotherapeutic agent suitable for treating said cancer.

**[0223]** P-glycoprotein (Pgp, also called multidrug resistance protein) is found in the plasma membrane of higher eukaryotes where it is responsible for ATP hydrolysis-driven export of hydrophobic molecules. In animals, Pgp plays an important role in excretion of and protection from environmental toxins; when expressed in the plasma membrane of cancer cells, it can lead to failure of chemotherapy by preventing the hydrophobic chemotherapeutic drugs from reaching their targets inside cells. Indeed, Pgp is known to transport hydrophobic chemotherapeutic drugs out of tumor cells. According to one aspect, the present invention provides a method for delivering a hydrophobic chemotherapeutic drug to a cancer cell while preventing, or lessening, Pgp excretion of that chemotherapeutic drug, comprising administering a drug-loaded micelle comprising a multiblock polymer of the present invention loaded with a hydrophobic chemotherapeutic drug. Such hydrophobic chemotherapeutic drugs are well known in the art and include those described herein.

## Compositions

**[0224]** According to another embodiment, the invention provides a composition comprising a micelle of this invention or a pharmaceutically acceptable derivative thereof and a pharmaceutically acceptable carrier, adjuvant, or vehicle. In certain embodiments, the composition of this invention is formulated for administration to a patient in need of such composition. In other embodiments, the composition of this invention is formulated for oral administration to a patient. **[0225]** The term "patient", as used herein, means an animal, preferably a mammal, and most preferably a human.

**[0226]** The term "pharmaceutically acceptable carrier, adjuvant, or vehicle" refers to a nontoxic carrier, adjuvant, or vehicle that does not destroy the pharmacological activity of the compound with which it is formulated. Pharmaceutically acceptable carriers, adjuvants or vehicles that may be used in the compositions of this invention include, but are not limited to, ion exchangers, alumina, aluminum stearate, lecithin, serum proteins, such as human serum albumin, buffer substances such as phosphates, glycine, sorbic acid, potassium sorbate, partial glyceride mixtures of saturated vegetable fatty acids, water, salts or electrolytes, such as protamine sulfate, disodium hydrogen phosphate, potassium hydrogen phosphate, sodium chloride, zinc salts, colloidal silica, magnesium trisilicate, polyvinyl pyrrolidone, cellulose-based substances, polyethylene glycol, sodium carboxymethylcellulose, polyacrylates, waxes, polyethylene-polyoxypropylene-block polymers, polyethylene glycol and wool fat.

[0227] Pharmaceutically acceptable salts of the compounds of this invention include those derived from pharmaceutically acceptable inorganic and organic acids and bases. Examples of suitable acid salts include acetate, adipate, alginate, aspartate, benzoate, benzenesulfonate, bisulfate, butyrate, citrate, camphorate, camphorsulfonate, cyclopentanepropionate, digluconate, dodecylsulfate, ethanesulfonate, formate, fumarate, glucoheptanoate, glycerophosphate, glycolate, hemisulfate, heptanoate, hexanoate, hydrochloride, hydrobromide, hydroiodide, 2-hydroxyethanesulfonate, lactate, maleate, malonate, methanesulfonate, 2-naphthalenesulfonate, nicotinate, nitrate, oxalate, palmoate, pectinate, persulfate, 3-phenylpropionate, phosphate, picrate, pivalate, propionate, salicylate, succinate, sulfate, tartrate, thiocyanate, tosylate and undecanoate. Other acids, such as oxalic, while not in themselves pharmaceutically acceptable, may be employed in the preparation of salts useful as intermediates in obtaining the compounds of the invention and their pharmaceutically acceptable acid addition salts.

10

20

30

35

40

50

55

**[0228]** Salts derived from appropriate bases include alkali metal (e.g., sodium and potassium), alkaline earth metal (e.g., magnesium), ammonium and N+(C1-4 alkyl)4 salts. This invention also envisions the quaternization of any basic nitrogen-containing groups of the compounds disclosed herein. Water or oil-soluble or dispersible products may be obtained by such quaternization.

**[0229]** The compositions of the present invention may be administered orally, parenterally, by inhalation spray, topically, rectally, nasally, buccally, vaginally or via an implanted reservoir. The term "parenteral" as used herein includes subcutaneous, intravenous, intramuscular, intra-articular, intra-synovial, intrasternal, intrathecal, intrahepatic, intralesional and intracranial injection or infusion techniques. Preferably, the compositions are administered orally, intraperitoneally or intravenously. Sterile injectable forms of the compositions of this invention may be aqueous or oleaginous suspension. These suspensions may be formulated according to techniques known in the art using suitable dispersing or wetting agents and suspending agents. The sterile injectable preparation may also be a sterile injectable solution or suspension in a nontoxic parenterally acceptable diluent or solvent, for example as a solution in 1,3-butanediol. Among the acceptable vehicles and solvents that may be employed are water, Ringer's solution and isotonic sodium chloride solution. In addition, sterile, fixed oils are conventionally employed as a solvent or suspending medium.

**[0230]** For this purpose, any bland fixed oil may be employed including synthetic mono- or di-glycerides. Fatty acids, such as oleic acid and its glyceride derivatives are useful in the preparation of injectables, as are natural pharmaceutically-acceptable oils, such as olive oil or castor oil, especially in their polyoxyethylated versions. These oil solutions or suspensions may also contain a long-chain alcohol diluent or dispersant, such as carboxymethyl cellulose or similar dispersing agents that are commonly used in the formulation of pharmaceutically acceptable dosage forms including emulsions and suspensions. Other commonly used surfactants, such as Tweens, Spans and other emulsifying agents or bioavailability enhancers which are commonly used in the manufacture of pharmaceutically acceptable solid, liquid, or other dosage forms may also be used for the purposes of formulation.

**[0231]** The pharmaceutically acceptable compositions of this invention may be orally administered in any orally acceptable dosage form including, but not limited to, capsules, tablets, aqueous suspensions or solutions. In the case of tablets for oral use, carriers commonly used include lactose and corn starch. Lubricating agents, such as magnesium stearate, are also typically added. For oral administration in a capsule form, useful diluents include lactose and dried cornstarch. When aqueous suspensions are required for oral use, the active ingredient is combined with emulsifying and suspending agents. If desired, certain sweetening, flavoring or coloring agents may also be added. In certain embodiments, pharmaceutically acceptable compositions of the present invention are enterically coated.

**[0232]** Alternatively, the pharmaceutically acceptable compositions of this invention may be administered in the form of suppositories for rectal administration. These can be prepared by mixing the agent with a suitable non-irritating excipient that is solid at room temperature but liquid at rectal temperature and therefore will melt in the rectum to release the drug. Such materials include cocoa butter, beeswax and polyethylene glycols.

**[0233]** The pharmaceutically acceptable compositions of this invention may also be administered topically, especially when the target of treatment includes areas or organs readily accessible by topical application, including diseases of the eye, the skin, or the lower intestinal tract. Suitable topical formulations are readily prepared for each of these areas or organs.

**[0234]** Topical application for the lower intestinal tract can be effected in a rectal suppository formulation (see above) or in a suitable enema formulation. Topically-transdermal patches may also be used.

**[0235]** For topical applications, the pharmaceutically acceptable compositions may be formulated in a suitable ointment containing the active component suspended or dissolved in one or more carriers. Carriers for topical administration of the compounds of this invention include, but are not limited to, mineral oil, liquid petrolatum, white petrolatum, propylene glycol, polyoxyethylene, polyoxypropylene compound, emulsifying wax and water. Alternatively, the pharmaceutically acceptable compositions can be formulated in a suitable lotion or cream containing the active components suspended or dissolved in one or more pharmaceutically acceptable carriers. Suitable carriers include, but are not limited to, mineral oil, sorbitan imonostearate, polysorbate 60, cetyl esters wax, cetearyl alcohol, 2-octyldodecanol, benzyl alcohol and water.

**[0236]** For ophthalmic use, the pharmaceutically acceptable compositions may be formulated as micronized suspensions in isotonic, pH adjusted sterile saline, or, preferably, as solutions in isotonic, pH adjusted sterile saline, either with or without a preservative such as benzylalkonium chloride. Alternatively, for ophthalmic uses, the pharmaceutically acceptable compositions may be formulated in an ointment such as petrolatum.

**[0237]** The pharmaceutically acceptable compositions of this invention may also be administered by nasal aerosol or inhalation. Such compositions are prepared according to techniques well-known in the art of pharmaceutical formulation and may be prepared as solutions in saline, employing benzyl alcohol or other suitable preservatives, absorption promoters to enhance bioavailability, fluorocarbons, and/or other conventional solubilizing or dispersing agents.

[0238] In certain embodiments, the pharmaceutically acceptable compositions of this invention are formulated for oral administration.

**[0239]** The amount of the compounds of the present invention that may be combined with the carrier materials to produce a composition in a single dosage form will vary depending upon the host treated, the particular mode of administration. Preferably, the compositions should be formulated so that a dosage of between 0.01 - 100 mg/kg body weight/day of the drug can be administered to a patient receiving these compositions.

**[0240]** It will be appreciated that dosages typically employed for the encapsulated drug are contemplated by the present invention. In certain embodiments, a patient is administered a drug-loaded micelle of the present invention wherein the dosage of the drug is equivalent to what is typically administered for that drug. In other embodiments, a patient is administered a drug-loaded micelle of the present invention wherein the dosage of the drug is lower than is typically administered for that drug.

**[0241]** It should also be understood that a specific dosage and treatment regimen for any particular patient will depend upon a variety of factors, including the activity of the specific compound employed, the age, body weight, general health, sex, diet, time of administration, rate of excretion, drug combination, and the judgment of the treating physician and the severity of the particular disease being treated. The amount of a compound of the present invention in the composition will also depend upon the particular compound in the composition.

**[0242]** In order that the invention described herein may be more fully understood, the following examples are set forth. It will be understood that these examples are for illustrative purposes only and are not to be construed as limiting this invention in any manner.

## **EXEMPLIFICATION**

### Preparation of Bifunctional PEGs and Multiblock Copolymers of the Present Invention

**[0243]** As described generally above, multiblock copolymers of the present invention are prepared using the heterobifunctional PEGs described herein and in United States patent application serial number 11/256,735, filed October 24, 2005, published as WO2006/047419 on May 4, 2006 and published as US 20060142506 on June 29, 2006.

The preparation of multiblock polymers in accordance with the present invention is accomplished by methods known in the art, including those described in detail in United States patent application serial number 11/325,020, filed January 4, 2006, published as WO2006/74202 on July 13, 2006 and published as US 20060172914 on August 3, 2006.

**[0244]** In each of the **Examples** below, where an amino acid, or corresponding NCA, is designated "D", then that amino acid, or corresponding NCA, is of the D-configuration. Where no such designation is recited, then that amino acid, or corresponding NCA, is of the L-configuration.

Example 1

[0245]

55

50

10

20

30

35

Synthesis of mPEGhydrochloride - To a 500 mL 2-neck round bottom flask was added mPEG (40 g, 5 mmol), phthalimide (4.41g, 30 mmol) and triphenyl phosphine (6.55g, 25 mmol). The reagents were dissolved in anhydrous THF (300 mL) and stirred at room temperature. Once a homogeneous solution was present, DIAD (4.04g, 20 mmol) was added and the solution stirred for 16 h. The solvent was evaporated and the residue purified by solid phase extraction (3 % MeOH in CHCl<sub>3</sub> (1 L) followed by 10% MeOH in CHCl<sub>3</sub> (1 L) which contained the polymer product). The solvent was removed and the resulting liquid dissolved in ethanol (200 mL) and hydrazine hydrate (10 mL). The solution was stirred at reflux for 14 h, allowed to cool, then concentrated HCl (15 mL) was added dropwise to the solution. The solution was filtered and the solvent evaporated. The residue was dissolved in water and the polymer product extracted with CHCl<sub>3</sub> (4 x 500 mL). The combined organic layers were dried over MgSO<sub>4</sub>, filtered and the solvent evaporated. The resulting liquid was diluted with a minimal amount of methanol and precipitated in to diethyl ether. A white powder (28.2 g, 71 %) was isolated following filtration.  $^{1}$ H NMR (400 MHz, DMSO- $d_6$ ,  $\delta$ ) 7.79 br-s, 3.7-3.3 br-m, 2.96 t. GPC (DMF, PEG standards) M<sub>n</sub>=7,800; PDI=1.03.

# Example 2

# [0246]

Synthesis of mPEG-PAsp-(PAsp-co-DBzGlu)-Ac - To a 100 mL round bottom flask was added mPEG-hydrochloride (1.0 g, 0.13 mmol) and t-butyl aspartic acid NCA (0.28 g, 1.3 mmol). The reagents were dried under vacuum for 1 hour, then NMP (10 mL) added. The solution was degassed under vacuum the backfilled with N<sub>2</sub>, and stirred at 80 °C. After 48 h, D-benzyl glutamate NCA (0.34 g, 1.3 mmol) and and t-butyl aspartic acid NCA (0.28 g, 1.3 mmol) was dissolved in NMP (5 mL) and added to the reaction. After an additional 48 h, the solution was allowed to cool, then DMAP (0.16 g, 1.3 mmol) and acetic anhydride (0.13 g, 1.3 mmol) added to the stirred solution. After 1 hour, the solution was precipitated into diethyl ether /hexanes (3:2, 300 mL). A white solid was recovered after filtration, which was dissolved in TFA/H<sub>2</sub>O (95:5, 40 mL) and stirred for 4 hours at room temperature. The solvent was evaporated and the residue precipitated into ether (300 mL). A white powder (0.7 g, 52 % yield) was recovered following filtration. <sup>1</sup>H NMR (400 MHz, DMSO- $d_6$ ,  $\delta$ ) 12.37, 8.23, 7.97, 7.55, 7.34, 6.97, 5.06, 4.51, 4.27, 3.7-3.3, 3.19, 2.67, 2.35, 2.01, 1.83.

#### Example 3

[0247]

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

40

Synthesis of Azide-PEG-TFA salt - Azide-PEG-BOC was dissolved in 1:1 TFA/CH $_2$ Cl $_2$  (15 mL) and stirred at room temperature for 1 hour. The solvent was evaporated and the residue precipitated into ether. A white powder was recovered by filtration, which was redissolved in a minimal amount of methanol (40 mL) and again precipitated into ether. A white powder (2.6 g, 87% yield) was recovered after filtration.  $^1$ H NMR (400 MHz, DMSO- $d_6$ ,  $\delta$ ) 7.72, 3.3-3.7, 2.98. GPC (DMF, PEG Standards)  $M_n$ =4,800; PDI=1.04.

#### Example 4

#### [0248]

Synthesis of Azide-PEG-P(D/LBzGlu)-Ac - To a 100 mL round bottom flask was added Azide-PEG-TFA salt (1.89 g, 0.38 mmol), D-benzyl glutamate NCA (1 g, 3.8 mmol), and L-benzyl glutamate NCA (1 g, 3.8 mmol). The reagents were dried under vacuum for 1 hour, then NMP (40 mL) added. The solution was degassed under vacuum the backfilled with N<sub>2</sub>, and stirred at 60 °C. After 24 h, the solution was allowed to cool, then DMAP (0.16 g, 1.3 mmol), pyridine (1 mL) and acetic anhydride (1 mL) added to the stirred solution. After 1 hour, the solution was precipitated into diethyl ether /hexanes (3:2, 300 mL). A white powder (1.9 g, 54 % yield) was recovered following filtration.  $^{1}$ H NMR (400 MHz, DMSO- $d_6$ ,  $\delta$ ) 9.08, 8.01, 7.35, 5.08, 4.47, 4.23, 3.3-3.7, 2.68, 2.15, 1.81.

# Example 5

# [0249]

**Synthesis of Glu(Bzl) NCA -** HO-Glu(Bzl)-NH<sub>2</sub> (30.0 g, 126.0 mmol) was suspended in 300 mL of anhydrous THF and heated to 50°C. Phosgene (20% in toluene) (81.3 mL, 164.6 mmol) was added to the amino acid suspension by syringe,

and the amino acid dissolved over the course of approx. 30 minutes, forming a clear solution. The solution was concentrated by rotory evaporation, dissolved in - 150 mL of anhydrous THF, and transferred to an Erlenmeyer flask. Hexane was added and the product was allowed to crystallize overnight. The NCA was isolated by filtration and dried *in vacuo*. 29.8 g (90% yield) of Glu(Bzl) NCA was isolated as a white, crystalline solid.  $^{1}$ H NMR (CDCl<sub>3</sub>)  $\delta$  7.36 (5H), 6.22 (1H), 5.14 (2H), 4.35 (1H), 2.61 (2H), 2.29 (1H), 2.14 (1H) ppm.

#### Example 6

# [0250]

5

10

15 HO NH2 THF HN O d-Glu(Bzl)-NH2

Synthesis of d-Glu(Bzl) NCA - d-Glu(Bzl) NCA was synthesized as described in Example 3 from HO-d-Glu(Bzl)-NH<sub>2</sub> (30.7 g, 129.2 mmol) and 83.1 mL (168.0 mmol) of phosgene (20% in toluene). 31.8 g (94% yield) of product was isolated as a white, crystalline solid.  $^1$ H NMR (CDCl<sub>3</sub>)  $\delta$  7.36 (5H), 6.22 (1H), 5.14 (2H), 4.35 (1H), 2.61 (2H), 2.29 (1H), 2.14 (1H) ppm.

#### Example 7

30

45

50

#### [0251]

**Synthesis of Leu NCA** - HO-Leu-NH $_2$  (10.0 g, 76.2 mmol) was suspended in 150 mL of anhydrous THF and heated to 50°C. Phosgene (20% in toluene) (76.0 mL, 152.4 mmol) was added to the amino acid suspension. The amino acid dissolved over the course of approx. 1 hr, forming a clear solution. The solution was concentrated on the rotovap, transferred to a beaker, and hexane was added to precipitate the product. The white solid was isolated by filtration and dissolved in toluene. The solution was filtered over a bed of Celite to remove any insoluble material. An excess of hexane was added to the filtrate to precipitate the product. The NCA was isolated by filtration and dried *in vacuo*. 9.0 g (75% yield) of Leu NCA was isolated as a white, crystalline solid.  $^1$ H NMR ( $^6$ -DMSO)  $^8$  9.13 (1H), 4.44 (1H), 1.74 (1H), 1.55 (2H), 0.90 (6H) ppm.

# 55 Example 8

# [0252]

Synthesis of d-Leu NCA - d-Leu NCA was synthesized as described in Example 1 from HO-d-Leu-NH $_2$  (20.0 g, 152.5 mmol) and 99.3 mL (198.3 mmol) of phosgene (20% in toluene). 13.8 g (58% yield) of NCA was isolated as a white, crystalline solid.  $^1$ H NMR (d $_6$ -DMSO)  $\delta$  9.13 (1H), 4.44 (1H), 1.74 (1H), 1.55 (2H), 0.90 (6H) ppm.

#### Example 9

# [0253]

15

20

35

40

HO-Asp(But)-NH<sub>2</sub>

Synthesis of Asp(But) NCA - HO-Asp(But)-NH $_2$  (20.0 g, 105.7 mmol) was suspended in 300 mL of anhydrous THF and heated to 50°C. Phosgene (20% in toluene) (105 mL, 211.4 mmol) was added to the amino acid suspension, and the amino acid dissolved over the course of approx. 1 hr, forming a clear solution. The solution was concentrated on by rotary evaporation, transferred to a beaker, and hexane was added to precipitate the product. The white solid was isolated by filtration and dissolved in anhydrous THF. The solution was filtered over a bed of Celite to remove any insoluble material. An excess of hexane was added on the top of the filtrate and the bilayer solution was left in the freezer overnight. The NCA was isolated by filtration and dried *in vacuo*. 15.0 g (66% yield) of Asp(But) NCA was isolated as a white, crystalline solid.  $^1$ H NMR ( $^1$ G-DMSO)  $^1$ B 8.99 (1H), 4.61 (1H), 2.93 (1H), 2.69 (1H), 1.38 (9H) ppm.

#### Example 10

# <sup>45</sup> [0254]

Synthesis of Tyr(BzI) NCA - HO-Tyr(BzI)-NH $_2$  (20.0 g, 105.7 mmol) was suspended in 300 mL of anhydrous THF and heated to 50 °C. Phosgene (20% in toluene) (73.7 mL, 147.4 mmol) was added the amino acid suspension. The amino acid dissolved over the course of approx. 1 hr, forming a pale yellow solution. The solution was concentrated on the rotovap, transferred to a beaker, and hexane was added to precipitate the product. The off-white solid was isolated by filtration and dissolved in anhydrous THF. The solution was stirred over carbon black and subsequently filtered over a bed of Celite. An excess of hexane was added to the filtrate to precipitate the product. The NCA was isolated by filtration and dried *in vacuo*. 14.3 g (65% yield) of Tyr(BzI) NCA was isolated as a off-white, solid.  $^1$ H NMR ( $^1$ G-DMSO)  $^3$ B-0.07 (1H), 7.49-7.29 (5H), 7.12-7.07 (2H), 6.98-6.94 (2H), 5.06 (2H), 4.74 (1H), 3.05-2.88 (2H) ppm.

# 10 Example 11

5

[0255]

**Sy** dri

25

30

35

55

Synthesis of (Dibenzyl)-N-PEG10K-OH - N,N-dibenzyl-2-aminoethanol (4.3 g, 17.6 mmol) was weighed into an ovendried 2L jacketed, round-bottom flask. An oven-dried jacketed addition funnel was attached to the reaction flask and three vacuum/argon cycles was applied to the setup. Anhydrous tetrahydrofuran (THF) (1.2 L) was introduced to the round bottom flask directly from a solvent purification system under an overpressure of argon. N,N-dibenzyl-2-aminoethanol was then converted to N,N-dibenzyl-2-aminoethoxide by titration by potassium naphthalenide (0.2 M solution into THF) until a dark green color persisted in solution for a few seconds. Ethylene oxide (184.0 ml, 4.0 mol) was condensed at -30°C in the jacketed addition funnel and subsequently added to the alkoxide solution which had been cooled to -10°C. The reactor was pressurized with argon and sealed and then warmed to 10°C and stirred for 4 hours, then warmed to 20°C and stirred for 12 hours, and then warmed to 40°C and stirred for 3 days. An excess of methanol was used to terminate the polymerization. The solution was concentrated by rotary evaporation and used as such for deprotection of the amine end-group (see Example 12). ¹H NMR (d<sub>6</sub>-DMSO) δ 7.4-7.2 (10H), 4.55 (1H), 3.83-3.21 (910 H) ppm

#### Example 12

### 40 [0256]

Pd(OH)<sub>2</sub>/Carbon  
Ammonium Fomate  
Ethanol Reflux
$$n \sim 227$$

$$h_2N-PEG10k-OH$$
(Dibenzyl)N-PEG10k-OH

(Diberizyi)iv-F LG Tok-Or

**Synthesis of H<sub>2</sub>N-PEG10K-OH -** (Bzl)<sub>2</sub>-N-PEG10K-OH (176.0 g, 17.6 mmol), Pd(OH)<sub>2</sub>/C (32.0 g, 45.6 mmol), ammonium formate (80.0 g, 1.3 mol), and ethanol (1.2 L) were combined in a 2L round-bottom flask, heated to 80°C, and stirred overnight. The reaction was cooled to room temperature and potassium carbonate (5 g) was added and stirred for 30 min. The solution was filtered through a bed of Celite and concentrated by rotary evaporation. The white solid

was then dissolved in 800ml of a 50/50 brine/saturated potassium carbonate mixture and extracted three times with dichloromethane. Dichloromethane fractions were combined, dried over MgSO<sub>4</sub>, concentrated to a volume of approximately 800 ml by rotary evaporation and used as-is for Boc protection (see **Example 13**). <sup>1</sup>H NMR (d<sub>6</sub>-DMSO) 4.55 (1H), 3.83-3.21 (910 H), 2.96 (2H) ppm

#### Example 13

[0257]

5

15

$$H_2N \longleftrightarrow OH$$
 $n \sim 227$ 
 $H_2N \to OH$ 
 $OH$ 
 $OH$ 

Reaction of di-tert-butyl dicarbonate with H<sub>2</sub>N-PEGIOK-OH - Di-tert-butyl dicarbonate (38.4 g, 176.0 mmol) was added to a solution of H<sub>2</sub>N-PEG10K-OH (-175 g, 17.5 mmol) in dichloromethane (-800 mL) and allowed to stir at room temperature overnight. The resulting product was concentrated by rotary evaporation and purified via silica gel chromatography (97/3→85/15 dichloromethane/methanol). The PEG containing fractions were combined, concentrated by rotary evaporation, and precipitated into a 10-fold excess of diethyl ether. The product was isolated by filtration and dried *in vacuo* to give 104 g (59% yield) of Boc-HN-PEG10K-OH as an off-white powder. <sup>1</sup>H NMR (d<sub>6</sub>-DMSO) δ 6.75 (1H), 4.55 (1H), 3.83-3.21 (910 H), 3.06 (2H), 1.37 (9H) ppm

#### Example 14

#### [0258]

30

Synthesis of Boc-HN-PEGIOK-Mesylate - BocHN-PEG10K-OH (104 g, 10.4 mmol) was dried by azeotropic distillation from toluene and dissolved in 600 mL of dry dichloromethane under nitrogen. The solution was cooled to 0°C using an ice/water bath and methanesulfonyl chloride (2.4 mL, 31.2 mmol) was added by syringe. Triethylamine (2.9 mL, 20.8 mmol) was subsequently added by syringe and the reaction was allowed to warm to room temperature and stirred overnight. The solution was evaporated to dryness by rotary evaporation and used as-is for sodium azide substitution (see Example 11).  $^{1}$ H NMR ( $^{1}$ C-DMSO)  $^{1}$ C 6.75 (1H), 4.36 (2H), 3.83-3.21 (910 H), 3.06 (2H), 1.37 (9H) ppm.

### Example 15

[0259]

55

45

Boc-NH-PEG10k-mesyl

Boc-NH-PEG10k-N<sub>3</sub>

Synthesis of Boc-NH-PEGIOK-N<sub>3</sub> - BocHN-PEG10K-Mesylate (~ 104 g, 10.4 mmol) and sodium azide (6.8 g, 104.0 mmol) were dissolved in 800 mL ethanol, heated to 80°C, and stirred overnight. After cooling to room temperature, the contents were concentrated to dryness by rotary evaporation and dissolved in 250 mL of dichloromethane. The product was subsequently purified by silica gel chromatography (97/3→85/15 dichloromethane/methanol). The PEG containing fractions were combined, concentrated by rotary evaporation, and precipitated into a 10-fold excess of diethyl ether.
 The polymer was isolated by filtration as a white powder (90 g, 86% yield). ¹H NMR (d<sub>6</sub>-DMSO) δ 6.75 (1H), 3.83-3.21 (910 H), 3.06 (2H), 1.37 (9H) ppm.

#### Example 16

# 20 [0260]

25

30

35

55

5

$$N_3$$
  $N_3$   $N_3$ 

Boc-NH-PEG12k-N<sub>3</sub>

N<sub>3</sub>-PEG-NH<sub>3</sub> /DFA

Synthesis of  $N_3$ -PEG12K-NH<sub>3</sub> DFA salt -  $N_3$ -PEG12K-NHBoc (15.0 g, 1.3 mmol) was dissolved in 100 mL of a  $CH_2CI_2/DFA$  solution (70/30) and was allowed to stir at room temperature overnight. The product was precipitated into diethyl ether, dissolved in dichloromethane, and reprecipitated into diethyl ether. The product was isolated by filtration and dried *in vacuo* to yield 13.5 g (90% yield) of an off-white powder. <sup>1</sup>H NMR ( $d_6$ -DMSO) 7.77 (3H), 5.97 (1H), 3.83-3.21 (1050 H), 2.98 (2H) ppm

#### Example 17

# 40 [0261]

45

$$N_3$$
 $N_3$ 
 $N_3$ 

Synthesis of N<sub>3</sub>-PEG12K-*b*-P(L-Glu(Bzl)<sub>30</sub>)-Ac - N<sub>3</sub>-PEG-NH<sub>3</sub> DFA salt, 12 kDa (5.0 g, 0.42 mmol) was weighed into an oven-dried, round-bottom flask, dissolved in toluene, and dried by azeotropic distillation. Excess toluene was removed under vacuum. L-Glu(Bzl) NCA (3.3 g, 12.5 mmol) was added to the flask, the flask was evacuated under reduced pressure, and subsequently backfilled with nitrogen gas. Dry N-methylpyrrolidone (NMP) (42.0 mL) was introduced by syringe and the solution was heated to 60°C. The reaction mixture was allowed to stir for 96 hours at 60°C under nitrogen

gas. The solution was cooled to room temperature and diisopropylethylamine (DIPEA) (1.0 mL), dimethylaminopyridine (DMAP) (100 mg), and acetic anhydride (1.0 mL) were added. Stirring was continued for I hour at room temperature. The polymer was precipitated into diethyl ether and isolated by filtration. The solid was then dissolved in dichloromethane and reprecipitated into diethyl ether. The product was isolated by filtration and dried *in vacuo* to give 6.5 g (86% yield) of block copolymer as an off-white powder.  $^{1}$ H NMR (400 MHz, DMSO- $d_{6}$ ,  $\delta$ ) 7.9-8.4, 7.35, 5.04, 4.25, 3.10-3.90, 1.75-2.60 ppm.

## Example 18

### [0262]

10

15 
$$N_3 \sim 0 \leftrightarrow 0 \rightarrow 270$$
  $N_{13} \circ 0 \hookrightarrow 0 \hookrightarrow 0 \rightarrow 15$   $N_{13} \circ 0 \hookrightarrow 0 \hookrightarrow 0 \rightarrow 15$   $N_{13} \circ 0 \hookrightarrow 0 \hookrightarrow 0 \rightarrow 15$   $N_{13} \circ 0 \hookrightarrow 0 \hookrightarrow 0 \rightarrow 15$   $N_{13} \circ 0 \hookrightarrow 0 \hookrightarrow 0 \rightarrow 15$   $N_{13} \circ 0 \hookrightarrow 0 \rightarrow 15$   $N_{14} \circ 0 \hookrightarrow 0 \rightarrow 15$   $N_{15} \circ 0 \hookrightarrow 15$   $N_{15} \circ 0 \hookrightarrow 15$   $N_{15} \circ 0 \hookrightarrow 15$   $N_{15} \circ 0$ 

Synthesis of N<sub>3</sub>-PEG12K-*b*-Poly(L-Glu(Bzl)<sub>15</sub>-co-D-Glu(Bzl)<sub>15</sub>)-Ac - N<sub>3</sub>-PEG12K-*b*-Poly(L-Glu(Bzl)<sub>15</sub>-co-D-Glu (Bzl)<sub>15</sub>) was synthesized as described in Example 13 from N<sub>3</sub>-PEG-NH<sub>3</sub> DFA salt, 12 kDa (5.0 g, 0.42 mmol), L-Glu (Bzl) NCA (1.7 g, 6.3 mmol), and D-Glu(Bzl) NCA (1.7 g, 6.3 mmol). 6.2 g (82% yield) of block copolymer was isolated as an off-white powder.  $^{1}$ H NMR (d<sub>6</sub>-DMSO)  $\delta$  8.10, 7.30, 5.03, 4.30, 3.30 - 3.70, 2.33, 1.75 - 2.00 ppm.

## Example 19

# [0263]

40

45

55

Synthesis of  $N_3$ -PEG12K-b-Poly(Asp(But)<sub>10</sub>)-b-Poly(L-Leu<sub>13</sub>-co-L-Tyr(BzI)<sub>17</sub>)-Ac-  $N_3$ -PEG-NH $_3$  DFA salt, 12 kDa (5.0 g, 0.42 mmol) was weighed into an oven-dried, round-bottom flask, dissolved in toluene, and dried by azeotropic distillation. Excess toluene was removed under vacuum. Asp(But) NCA (0.9 g, 4.2 mmol) was added to the flask, the

flask was evacuated under reduced pressure, and backfilled with nitrogen gas. Dry NMP (29.0 mL) was introduced by syringe and the solution was heated to  $60^{\circ}$ C. The reaction mixture was allowed to stir for 36 hours at  $60^{\circ}$ C under nitrogen gas. In an oven-dried round-bottom flask, L-Leu NCA (0.9 g, 5.4 mmol) and Tyr(Bzl) NCA (2.1 g, 7.1 mmol) were combined and dissolved in 15 ml of dry NMP under nitrogen gas. This solution was then transferred to the polymerization by syringe and allowed to stir for an additional 72 hours at  $60^{\circ}$ C under nitrogen gas. The solution was cooled to room temperature and DIPEA (1.0 mL), DMAP (100 mg), and acetic anhydride (1.0 mL) were added. Stirring was continued for 1 hour at room temperature. The polymer was precipitated into diethyl ether and isolated by filtration. The solid was then dissolved in dichloromethane and reprecipitated into diethyl ether. The product was isolated by filtration and dried *in vacuo* to give 7.6 g (94% yield) of block copolymer as an off-white powder. <sup>1</sup>H NMR (400 MHz, DMSO- $d_6$ ,  $\delta$ ) 7.80 - 8.40, 6.60 - 7.40, 4.95, 4.40, 3.2 - 3.7, 2.70, 1.36, 0.80 ppm.

#### Example 20

#### [0264]

10

15

25

30

35

20  $N_3 \sim (-0)_{270}^{0.0} \stackrel{\text{Ol}}{\text{NH}}_3 \stackrel{\text{Ol}}{\text{CF}}_2 H \stackrel{\text{10}}{\longrightarrow} \stackrel{\text{NH}}{\text{N}}_3 \stackrel{\text{N}}{\text{N}}_3 \stackrel{\text{N}}{\text{N}_3} \stackrel{\text{N}}{\text{N}}_3 \stackrel{\text{N}}{\text{N}}_3 \stackrel{\text{N}}{\text{N}}_3 \stackrel{\text{N}}{\text{N}}_3$ 

Synthesis of N<sub>3</sub>-PEG12K-*b*-Poly(Asp(But)<sub>10</sub>)-*b*-Poly(D-Leu<sub>13</sub>-*co*-L-Tyr(BzI)<sub>17</sub>)-Ac N<sub>3</sub>-PEG12K-*b*-Poly(Asp (But))<sub>10</sub>-*b*-Poly(D-Leu<sub>13</sub>-*co*-L-Tyr(BzI)<sub>17</sub>) was synthesized as described in Example 15 from N<sub>3</sub>-PEG-NH<sub>3</sub> DFA salt, 12 kDa (5.0 g, 0.42 mmol), Asp(But) NCA (0.9 g, 4.2 mmol), D-Leu NCA (0.9 g, 5.4 mmol), and Tyr(BzI) NCA (2.1 g, 7.1 mmol). 7.1 g (88% yield) of block copolymer was isolated as an off-white powder. <sup>1</sup>H NMR (d<sub>6</sub>-DMSO) δ 7.70 - 8.40, 7.35, 7.09, 6.82, 4.96, 4.50, 4.00 - 4.20, 3.20 - 3.7, 2.90, 2.70, 1.36, 0.40 - 0.90 ppm.

#### Example 21

### [0265]

40

N<sub>3</sub>

O(0)

N<sub></sub>

Synthesis of N<sub>3</sub>-PEG12K-*b*-Poly(Asp)<sub>10</sub>-*b*-Poly(L-Leu<sub>13</sub>-*co*-L-Tyr<sub>17</sub>)-Ac N<sub>3</sub>-PEG12K-*b*-Poly(Asp(But)<sub>10</sub>)-*b*-Poly(L-Leu<sub>13</sub>-*co*-L-Tyr(Bzl)<sub>17</sub>) (7.55 g) was dissolved in 80 mL of a 0.5 M solution of pentamethylbenzene (PMB) in trifluoroacetic acid (TFA). The reaction was allowed to stir for 2.5 hours at room temperature with precipitate forming after approximately 1 hour. The polymer was precipitated into diethyl ether, filtered, dissolved in dichloromethane, and reprecipitated into diethyl ether. The product was isolated by filtration and dried *in vacuo* to 5.3 g (79% yield) of block copolymer as an offwhite powder. <sup>1</sup>H NMR (d<sub>6</sub>-DMSO) δ 12.35, 9.15, 7.60 - 8.60, 7.00, 6.60, 4.50, 3.20 - 3.70, 2.85, 1.40 - 2.00, 0.82 ppm.

# Example 22

# [0266]

Synthesis of N<sub>3</sub>-PEG12K-*b*-Poly(Asp)<sub>10</sub>-*b*-Poly(D-Leu<sub>13</sub>-*co*-L-Tyr<sub>17</sub>)-Ac N<sub>3</sub>-PEG12K-*b*-Poly(Asp)<sub>10</sub>-*b*-Poly(D-Leu<sub>13</sub>-*co*-L-Tyr<sub>17</sub>) was synthesized as described in Example 17 from N<sub>3</sub>-PEG12K-*b*-Poly(Asp(But)<sub>10</sub>)-*b*-Poly(D-Leu<sub>13</sub>-*co*-L-Tyr(Bzl)<sub>17</sub>) (7.05 g) and 80 mL of a 0.5 M solution of pentamethylbenzene (PMB) in TFA. 5.9 g (94% yield) of block copolymer was isolated as an off-white powder. <sup>1</sup>H NMR (d<sub>6</sub>-DMSO)  $\delta$  12.35, 9.10, 7.60 - 8.60, 6.96, 6.60, 4.50, 4.40, 4.10 - 4.25, 3.20 - 3.70, 2.85, 2.70, 0.40 - 1.40 ppm.

# Example 23

15

20

30

40

45

50

**[0267]** Encapuslation of  $Fe_3O_4$  - A solution consisting of 4 nm  $Fe_3O_4$  nanoparticles (2.5 mg) (prepared according to Sun, S.; Zeng, H. "Size-Controlled Synthesis of Magnetite Nanoparticles" J. Am. Chem. Soc. 2002, 124, 8204-8205.) and mPEG-PAsp-(PAsp-co-DBzGlu)-Ac (25 mg) dissolved in CHCl<sub>3</sub> (1 mL) was added dropwise to a vortexing flask containing water (20 mL). The mixture was vortexed until a homogenous solution was formed. The homogenous solution was analyzed by dynamic light scattering (**Figure 1**) then lyophilized and the dry powder was stored at 4 °C. A small portion of the powder (5 mg) was reconstituted in water (1 mL) and again analyzed by dynamic light scattering (**Figure 2**). Diameter = 60 +/- 8.8 nm pre-lyophilization, 65 +/- 9.7 nm post-lyophilization.

#### Example 24

**[0268]** Encapuslation of  $Fe_3O_4$  - A solution consisting of 4 nm  $Fe_3O_4$  nanoparticles (1.25 mg) in CHCl<sub>3</sub> (1 mL) was added dropwise to a vortexing flask containing mPEG-PAsp-(PAsp-co-DBzGlu)-Ac (25 mg) dissolved in water (20 mL). The mixture was vortexed until a homogenous solution was formed. The homogenous solution was lyophilized and the dry powder was stored at 4  $^{\circ}$ C.

#### Example 25

[0269] Encapuslation of Docetaxel - A solution consisting of Docetaxel (2.5 mg) and mPEG-PAsp-(PAsp-co-DBzG-lu)-Ac (25 mg) dissolved in CHCl<sub>3</sub> (1 mL) was added dropwise to a vortexing flask containing water (20 mL). The mixture was vortexed until a homogenous solution was formed. The homogenous solution was lyophilized and the dry powder was stored at 4 °C. A small portion of the powder (5 mg) was reconstituted in water and again analyzed by dynamic light scattering (Figure 3). Diameter = 39 +/- 7 nm post-lyophilization.

#### Example 26

**[0270]** Encapuslation of Docetaxel - A solution consisting of Docetaxel (1.25 mg) in  $CHCl_3$  was added dropwise to a vortexing flask containing mPEG-PAsp-(PAsp-co-DBzGlu)-Ac (25 mg) dissolved in water (20 mL). The mixture was vortexed until a homogenous solution was formed. The homogenous solution was lyophilized and the dry powder was stored at 4  $^{\circ}$ C.

#### Example 27

**[0271]** Encapuslation of Fe<sub>3</sub>O<sub>4</sub> - A solution consisting of 4 nm Fe<sub>3</sub>O<sub>4</sub> nanoparticles (1.25 mg) in CHCl<sub>3</sub> was added dropwise to a vortexing flask containing mPEG-PAsp-(PAsp-co-DBzGlu)-Ac (25 mg) dissolved in 10<sup>-4</sup> ZnCl<sub>2</sub> aqueous solution (20 mL). The mixture was vortexed until a homogenous solution was formed. The homogenous solution was lyophilized and the dry powder was stored at 4 °C.

# 55 Example 28

**[0272]** Encapusiation of Letrozole - A solution consisting of Letrozole (1.25 mg) in CHCl<sub>3</sub> was added dropwise to a vortexing flask containing mPEG-PAsp-(PAsp-co-DBzGlu)-Ac (25 mg) dissolved in water (20 mL). The mixture was

vortexed until a homogenous solution was formed. The homogenous solution was lyophilized and the dry powder was stored at 4 °C. A small portion of the powder (5 mg) was reconstituted in water and again analyzed by dynamic light scattering (**Figure 4**). Diameter = 63.1 +/- 9.2 nm post-lyophilization.

### 5 Example 29

10

20

30

35

45

50

55

**[0273]** Cell Culture - MCF-7, BT474, LNCaP, amd MG-63 cells were maintained in RPMI 1640 supplemented with 10% FBS, 2mM L-glutamine, 100 IU penilcillin/mL and 100μg/mL streptomycin/mL. MDA-MB-231 and Saos2 cells were maintained in DMEM with 10% FBS, 2mM L-glutamine 100 IU penilcillin/mL and 100μg/mL streptomycin/mL. MCF10A cells were maintained in a 50:50 mix of DMEM and Ham's F12 supplemented with 5% FBS, 2mM L-glutamine, 10ng/mL EGF, 500ng/mL hydrocortisone, 0.01mg/mL insulin, 100 IU penilcillin/mL and 100μg/mL streptomycin/mL. Cells were maintained at 37 degrees Celsius with 5% CO2 and were subcultured weekly.

[0274] Polymer cytotoxicity Assay -  $1.2 \times 10^4$  MDA-MB-231 cells were plated in 96-well plates. Twenty-four hours later, media was replaced with micelle diluted in growth media at a final concentration of 0, 100, 250, 500, 750, 1000, 2500 or 5000  $\mu$ g/mL mPEG-PAsp-(PAsp-co-DBzGlu)-Ac . After 72 hours, cell viability was determined using the Cell-Titer Glo reagent according to the manufacturer's protocol (Promega, Madison, WI). Data were collected using a plate reader with luminescence detection (BMG Labtech, Durham, NC). Experiments were performed in triplicate and shown in **Figure 5.** 

#### Example 30

[0275] CMC Determination - The CMC of micelles prepared from block copolymers were determined using the method described by Eisnberg. (Astafieva, I.; Zhong, X.F.; Eisenberg, A. "Critical Micellization Phenomena in Block Copolymer Polyelectrolyte Solutions" Macromolecules 1993, 26, 7339-7352.) To perform these experiments, a constant concentration of pyrene (5 x  $10^{-7}$  M) was equilibrated with varying concentrations of block copolymer (ca. 2 x  $10^2$  - 1 x 10<sup>-4</sup> mg/mL) in phosphate buffered saline at room temperature for 16 hours. Excitation spectra (recorded on a Perkin Elmer LS-55 spectrophotometer with excitation between 328 and 342 nm, emission at 390 nm, 2.5 nm slit width, 15 nm/min scan speed) were recorded for each polymer concentration and the fluorescence intensities recorded at 333 and 338 nm. Eisenberg has shown that the vibrational fine structure of pyrene is highly sensitive to the polarity of its environment. Specifically, the (0,0) excitation band of pyrene will shift from 333 nm in an aqueous environment to 338.5 nm in a hydrophobic environment. The ratio of peak intensities ( $I_{338}/I_{333}$ ) reveals the hydrophobicity of the environment surrounding the pyrene. Values of - 2.0 correspond to a hydrophobic environment such as polystyrene or poly(benzyl glutamate), whereas values of - 0.35 correspond to an aqueous environment. Plotting this ratio vs. log of the block copolymer concentration allows for the graphical interpretation of the CMC value. A more quantitative number can be obtained by fitting a logarithmic (y=a ln(x) + b) regression to the data points between the two plateaus (at - 2 and -0.35). The CMC can be found by setting y=0.35 and solving for x (concentration in mg/mL). Figure 6 and Figure 7 show exemplary CMC curves for polymers found in Example 17, Example 18, Example 21, and Example 22. CMC of N<sub>3</sub>-PEG12K-*b*-Poly(Asp)<sub>10</sub>-*b*-Poly(L-Leu<sub>13</sub>-*co*-L-Tyr<sub>17</sub>)-Ac (**Example 21**) = 0.0061 mg/mL =  $3.4 \times 10^{-7} \text{ M}$  ${\sf CMC\ of\ N_3-PEG12K-} \\ b{-}{\sf Poly(Asp)_{10}-} \\ b{-}{\sf Poly(D-Leu_{13}-} \\ co{-}{\sf L-Tyr_{17})} \\ -{\sf Ac\ (\textbf{Example\ 22})} = 0.0207\ \\ \mathsf{mg/mL} = 1.2\ \\ \mathsf{x\ 10^{-6}\ M} \\ -2.0\ \\ \mathsf{mg/mL} = 1.2\ \\ \mathsf{mg$ CMC of  $N_3$ -PEG12K-b-P(L-Glu(BzI)<sub>30</sub>)-Ac (**Example 17**) = 0.0054 mg/mL = 2.8 x 10<sup>-7</sup> M CMC of N<sub>3</sub>-PEG12K-b-Poly(L-Glu(Bzl)<sub>15</sub>-co-D-Glu(Bzl)<sub>15</sub>)-Ac (**Example 18**) = 0.0068 mg/mL =  $3.6 \times 10^{-7}$  M [0276] In addition to CMC data, information regarding the overall hydrophobicity of the core can be obtained from these pyrene fluorescence experiments. A higher  $I_{338}/I_{333}$  ratio corresponds to a more hydrophobic micelle core. This data is represented in Table 12.

#### Example 31

**[0277]** Core Mobility Determination - The mobility and rigidity of the micelle core was determined using the methods described by Yamamoto (J. Cont. Rel., 2007, 123, 11-18). 1,3-bis(1-pyrenyl)propane (dipyrene) is a fluorescent probe that forms an intramolecular excimer complex when the atmosphere surrounding the molecule is sufficiently mobile. The ratio between the excimer complex emission at 480 nm and the pyrene monomer emission at 398 nm gives information regarding the mobility, where a very low ratio (0.0 - 0.2) represents a rigid, low mobility core and a higher ratio value (0.4-0.7) represents a flexible, mobile core. Block copolymers were dissolved in phosphate buffered saline at 5 mg/mL and equilibrated with  $5.5 \times 10^{-6}$  M dipyrene for 16 hours. The fluorescence emission spectra (recorded on a Perkin Elmer LS-55 spectrophotometer with emission between 360 and 500 nm, excitation at 333 nm, 5 nm slit width, 120 nm/min scan speed) were recorded for each sample and the peak intensities at 398 and 480 nm were recorded. The mobility can be inferred from the  $I_{480}/I_{398}$  ratio as described above, and is recorded in **Table 12**.

### Example 32

10

15

20

25

35

45

50

**[0278]** Diameters of polymer micelles were determined by dynamic light scattering. Lyophilyzed polymers were dissolved at 5 mg/mL in phosphate buffered saline at pH 7.4 and equilibrated overnight. Each sample was analyzed in a PSS NICOMP 380 with a 690 nm laser at a 90 degree angle. DLS sizing data was recorded from the volume weighted Gaussian distribution. Results are summarized in **Table 12**.

		Table 12		
Polymer	CMC	Hydrophobicity Value	Mobility	Micelle Diameter
	(ug/mL)	(1338/1333)	(1480/1398)	(nm)
Example 17 - isotactic	5.4	2.02	0.23	87.3
Example 18 - atactic	6.8	2.08	0.61	42.7
Example 21 - isotactic	6.1	1.83	0.33	40.1
Example 22 - atactic	20.7	1.82	0.51	19.2

[0279] The results summarized in **Table 12** show a marked difference in the physical properties of the micelles formed by isotactic polymers of all L stereochemistry vs. atactic polymers of mixed stereochemistry. As expected, the overall hydrophobicity of the core is similar for both stereoisomers since the chemical composition remains unchanged. However, there are significant differences in the CMC values for the triblock copolymers, as well as differences in both the mobility and in the micelle diameter for both sets of polymers. It is believed that the random stereochemistry leads to a random coil conformation, allowing for greater degrees of freedom, thus increasing the mobility of the core.

#### Example 33

**[0280]** Solution <sup>1</sup>H NMR analysis of these polymers was performed on a Varian VNMRS 400 MHz NMR. Samples were prepared at 40 mg/mL in DMSO-d<sub>6</sub>. Example spectra are shown in **Figures 8-11**. A difference in polymer solution conformation can be observed between the isotactic and atactic polymers, as the all L configured isotactic polymers have broad peak shapes, while the atactic polymers have well defined resonances, again indicating a random coil conformation in the atactic polymer.

#### Example 34

[0281] Circular Dichroism (CD) Spectroscopy - Block copolymers were dissolved in phosphate buffered saline at 0.1 mg/mL. CD/UV spectra were recorded on a AVIV 215 spectrophotometer. ΔA (millidegrees) was recorded in a 1 cm cuvette at 25 °C from 200-250 nm, and the data was averaged over three scans, then subtracted from the average of three blank samples. ΔA was converted to molar elipticity using the AVIV software and the number of amino acid residues per polymer chain. Data is plotted in **Figure** 12 and **Figure** 13. It was found that the isotactic polymers found in **Example** 17 and **Example** 21 exhibited CD spectra consistent with a helical secondary structure, while the actactic, mixed stereochemistry polymers of **Example** 18 and **Example** 22 exhibited little to no CD response, consistent with disruption of any secondary structure.

## Example 35

[0282] Drug Loading Efficiency - The drug loading efficiency of Example 17, Example 18, Example 21, and Example 22 were evaluated for docetaxel, irinotecan, and SN-38. Target loadings of 10 wt% were attempted for docetaxel, 15 wt% for irinotecan, and 2 wt% for SN-38. The drugs were encapsulated with the following general procedure: [0283] A solution consisting of the desired active (e.g. 10 mg docetaxel, 15 mg irinotecan, or 2 mg SN-38) and the desired polymer (ca. 100 mg) in CHCl<sub>3</sub> was added drop-wise to a vortexing flask containing water (20 mL). The mixture was vortexed until a homogenous solution was formed, or until the organic phase had completely evaporated. This solution was filtered through a 0.22  $\mu$ m filter, then lyophilized and the dry powder stored at 4 °C. Actual drug loading was determined by HPLC with the following methods:

[0284] Docetaxel loading was determined by weighing ca. 10-20 mg of drug loaded micelle into a 10 mL volumetric flask and filling to volume with 0.5% acetic acid in methanol. 10  $\mu$ L of this solution was injected onto a Waters 2695 HPLC with a 996 photodiode array detector and ES Industries Chromegabond Alkyl-Phenyl column (300mm) eluting with 35% acetonitrile in water at 1 mL/min. Docetaxel eluted at 20.5 minutes under these conditions. Quantitation was performed from a calibration curve constructed from known concentrations of docetaxel standard injections from chro-

matograms extracted at 227 nm. Area under the curve (AUC) can be converted to concentration with the following equation:

$$\frac{\mu g}{10\mu L} = \frac{AUC}{1100928} = \frac{mg}{10mL}$$

[0285] Irinotecan loading was determined by weighing ca. 10-20 mg of drug loaded micelle into a 10 mL volumetric flask and filling to volume with 5 mL of 100 mM sodium acetate buffer at pH 3.1 and 5 mL acetonitrile. 10  $\mu$ L of this solution was injected onto a Waters 2695 HPLC with a 996 photodiode array detector and ES Industries Chromegabond Alkyl-Phenyl column (300mm) eluting with 40% 100 mM sodium acetate buffer (pH  $\sim$  3.1) and 60% acetonitrile at 1 mL/min. Irinotecan eluted at 6.5 minutes under these conditions. Quantitation was performed from a calibration curve constructed from known concentrations of irinotecan standard injections from chromatograms extracted at 227 nm. Area under the curve (AUC) can be converted to concentration with the following equation:

$$\frac{\mu g}{10\mu L} = \frac{AUC}{3110806} = \frac{mg}{10mL}$$

[0286] SN-38 loading was determined by weighing ca. 10-20 mg of drug loaded micelle into a 10 mL volumetric flask and filling to volume with 2 mL of DMSO and 8 mL of acetonitrile. 10  $\mu$ L of this solution was injected onto a Waters 2695 HPLC with a 996 photodiode array detector and ES Industries Chromegabond Alkyl-Phenyl column (300mm) eluting with 50% 25 mM monobasic sodium phosphate buffer (pH  $\sim$  3.1) and 50% acetonitrile at 1 mL/min. SN-38 eluted at 4.0 minutes under these conditions. Quantitation was performed from a calibration curve constructed from known concentrations of SN-38 standard injections from chromatograms extracted at 265 nm. Area under the curve (AUC) can be converted to concentration with the following equation:

$$\frac{\mu g}{10\mu L} = \frac{AUC}{3936855} = \frac{mg}{10mL}$$

[0287] Drug loadings and drug loading efficiencies are reported in Table 13.

#### Table 13

Docetaxel			
Polymer	Feed %	Final %	% Efficiency
Example 17 - isotactic	9.2	8.4	91.8
Example 18 - atactic	9.2	8.5	92.2
Example 21 - isotactic	8.8	7.9	89.5
Example 22 - atactic	8.9	8.3	94.0

# Irinotecan

Polymer	Feed %	Final %	% Efficiency
Example 17 - isotactic	13.1	1.6	12.2
Example 18 - atactic	13.5	13.2	97.8
Example 21 - isotactic	13.1	8.0	61.1
Example 22 - atactic	12.9	12.6	97.7

(continued)

#### **SN-38**

Polymer	Feed %	Final %	% Efficiency
Example 17 - isotactic	2.3	0.02	0.7
Example 18 - atactic	2.1	0.02	8.0
Example 21 - isotactic	2.5	0.03	1.2
Example 22 - atactic	2.0	0.03	1.2

#### **Claims**

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

40

45

50

55

1. A micelle comprising a multiblock copolymer which comprises a polymeric hydrophilic block, optionally a crosslinkable or crosslinked poly(amino acid block),

and a hydrophobic D,L-mixed poly(amino acid) block, wherein said micelle has an inner core, optionally a crosslinkable or crosslinked outer core, and a hydrophilic shell, wherein the multiblock copolymer is of formula I:

#### wherein:

n is 10-2500;

m is 0 to 1000;

m' is 2 to 1000;

R<sup>x</sup> is a natural or unnatural amino acid side-chain group that is capable of crosslinking;

Ry forms a hydrophobic D,L-mixed poly(amino acid) block;

 $R^1$  is  $-Z(CH_2CH_2Y)_p(CH_2)_tR^3$ , wherein:

Z is -O-, -S-, -C $\equiv$ C-, or -CH<sub>2</sub>-;

each Y is independently -O- or -S-;

p is 0-10;

t is 0-10; and

R³ is hydrogen, -N₃, -CN, a mono-protected amine, a di-protected amine, a protected aldehyde, a protected hydroxyl, a protected carboxylic acid, a protected thiol, a 9-30 membered crown ether, or an optionally substituted group selected from aliphatic, a 5-8 membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 0-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, an 8-10 membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl bicyclic ring having 0-5 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur;

Q is a valence bond or a bivalent, saturated or unsaturated, straight or branched  $C_{1-12}$  hydrocarbon chain, wherein 0-6 methylene units of Q are independently replaced by -Cy-, -O-, -NH-, -S-, -OC(O)-, -C(O)O-, -C(O)-, -SO<sub>2</sub>-, -NHSO<sub>2</sub>-, -SO<sub>2</sub>NH-, -NHC(O)-, -C(O)NH-, -OC(O)NH-, or -NHC(O)O-, wherein:

-Cy- is an optionally substituted 5-8 membered bivalent, saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 0-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, or an optionally substituted 8-10 membered bivalent saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl bicyclic ring having 0-5 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur; R<sup>2a</sup>

is a mono-protected amine, a di-protected amine,  $-N(R^4)_2, -NR^4C(O)R^4, -NR^4C(O)N(R^4)_2, -NR^4C(O)OR^4, or$ 

-NR4SO<sub>2</sub>R4; and

5

15

20

25

30

35

40

45

each R<sup>4</sup> is independently hydrogen or an optionally substituted group selected from aliphatic, a 5-8 membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 0-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, an 8-10 membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl bicyclic ring having 0-5 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, or:

two R<sup>4</sup> on the same nitrogen atom are taken together with said nitrogen atom to form an optionally substituted 4-7 membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 1-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur,

- characterized in that R<sup>y</sup> consists of a mixture of D-hydrophobic and L-hydrophilic amino acid side-chain groups such that the overall poly(amino acid) block comprising R<sup>y</sup> is hydrophobic.
  - 2. The micelle according to claim 1, wherein R³ is an optionally substituted aliphatic group, preferably an aliphatic group substituted with one or more of CN, N₃, trimethylsilyl, triisopropylsilyl, t-butyldimethylsilyl, N-methyl propiolamido, N-methyl-4-acetylenylanilino, N-methyl-4-acetylenylbenzoamido, bis-(4-ethynyl-benzyl)-amino, dipropargylamino, di-hex-5-ynyl-amino, di-pent-4-ynyl-amino, di-but-3-ynyl-amino, propargyloxy, hex-5-ynyloxy, pent-4-ynyloxy, di-but-3-ynyl-amino, N-methyl-bex-5-ynyl-amino, N-methyl-bex-5-ynyl-amino, N-methyl-but-3-ynyl-amino, 2-hex-5-ynyldisulfanyl, 2-pent-4-ynyldisulfanyl, 2-but-3-ynyldisulfanyl, or 2-propargyldisulfanyl, or wherein R³ is an optionally substituted aryl group; preferably phenyl or pyridyl substituted with one or more of CN, N₃, NO₂, -CH₃, -CH₂N₃, -CH=CH₂, -C≡CH, Br, I, F, bis-(4-ethynyl-benzyl)-amino, dipropargylamino, di-hex-5-ynyl-amino, di-pent-4-ynyl-amino, di-but-3-ynyl-amino, propargyloxy, hex-5-ynyloxy, pent-4-ynyloxy, di-but-3-ynyloxy, 2-hex-5-ynyloxy-ethyldisulfanyl, 2-pent-4-ynyloxy-ethyldisulfanyl, 2-but-3-ynyloxy-ethyldisulfanyl, 2-propargyloxy-ethyldisulfanyl, bis-benzyloxy-methyl, [1,3]dioxolan-2-yl, or [1,3]dioxan-2-yl, or wherein R³ is an azide-containing group or an alkyne-containing group.
    - 3. The micelle according to claim 1, wherein Q is a valence bond, or wherein Q is a bivalent, saturated C<sub>1-12</sub> alkylene chain, wherein 0-6 methylene units of Q are independently replaced by -Cy-, -O-, -NH-, -S-, -OC(O)-, -C(O)O-, or -C(O)-, wherein -Cy- is an optionally substituted 5-8 membered bivalent, saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 0-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, or an optionally substituted 8-10 membered bivalent saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl bicyclic ring having 0-5 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur.
  - **4.** The micelle according to claim 1, wherein R<sup>x</sup> is a natural or unnatural amino acid side-chain group selected from a glutamic acid side-chain, an aspartic acid side-chain, a cysteine side-chain, a serine side-chain, an aldehyde containing side-chain, a lysine side-chain, an arginine side-chain, an imidazole-containing side-chain, a benzimidazole-containing side-chain, or a histidine side-chain.
  - 5. The micelle according to claim 1, wherein R<sup>y</sup> consists of a mixture of hydrophobic amino acid side-chain group selected from D-leucine, D-phenylalanine, D-alanine, D-benzyl aspartate, or D-benzyl glutamate, and one or more of L-tyrosine, L-cysteine, L-serine, L-aspartic acid, L-glutamic acid, L-DOPA, L-histidine, L-lysine, L-ornithine, or L-arginine.
  - 6. The micelle according to claim 5, wherein the mixture of L-hydrophilic amino acid and hydrophobic D-hydrophobic side-chain groups is selected from L-tyrosine and D-leucine, L-tyrosine and D-phenylalanine, L-serine and D-phenylalanine, L-aspartic acid and D-phenylalanine, L-glutamic acid and D-phenylalanine, L-tyrosine and D-benzyl glutamate, L-tyrosine and D-benzyl aspartate, L-aspartic acid and D-benzyl glutamate, L-aspartic acid and D-benzyl glutamate, L-glutamic acid and D-benzyl glutamate, L-glutamic acid and D-benzyl aspartate, L-aspartic acid and D-leucine, and L-glutamic acid and D-leucine.
- The micelle according to claim 2, wherein R<sup>2a</sup> is -NHC(O)R<sup>4</sup>, -NHR<sup>4</sup> or -N(R<sup>4</sup>)<sub>2</sub>, wherein each R<sup>4</sup> is an optionally substituted aliphatic group, or wherein R<sup>2a</sup> is NHR<sup>4</sup> or -N(R<sup>4</sup>)<sub>2</sub>, wherein each R<sup>4</sup> is independently methyl, ethyl, propyl, butyl, pentyl, hexyl, 2-(tetrahydropyran-2-yloxy)ethyl, pyridin-2-yldisulfanylmethyl, methyldisulfanylmethyl, (4-acetylenylphenyl)methyl, 3-(methoxycarbonyl)-prop-2-ynyl, methoxycarbonylmethyl, 2-(N-methyl-N-(4-acetylenylphenyl)carbonylamino)-ethyl, 2-phthalimidoethyl, 4-bromobenzyl, 4-chlorobenzyl, 4-fluorobenzyl, 4-iodobenzyl, 4-propargyloxybenzyl, 2-nitrobenzyl, 4-(bis-4-acetylenylbenzyl)aminomethyl-benzyl, 4-propargyloxy-benzyl, 4-dipropargylamino-benzyl, 4-(2-propargyloxy-ethyldisulfanyl)benzyl, 2-propargyloxy-ethyl, 2-propargyldisulfanylethyl, 4-propargyloxy-butyl, 2-(N-methyl-N-propargylamino)ethyl, 2-(2-dipropargylaminoethoxy)-ethyl, vinyl, allyl, crotyl, 2-propenyl, but-3-enyl, -CH<sub>2</sub>CN, -CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>CN, -CH<sub>2</sub>CH(OCH<sub>3</sub>)<sub>2</sub>, 4-(bisbenzyloxymethyl)phenylmethyl,

-CC=CH, -CH<sub>2</sub>C=CH, -CH<sub>2</sub>C≡CCH<sub>3</sub>, or -CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>C≡CH.

8. The micelle according to claim 1, wherein m is 0 and the multiblock copolymer is of formula I-a:

 $R^{1} \xrightarrow{O} \left( \begin{array}{c} O \\ \end{array} \right)_{n} \xrightarrow{Q} \left( \begin{array}{c} O \\ N \\ H \end{array} \right)_{m'} R^{2a}$ 

l\_a

wherein:

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

40

45

n is 10-2500;

m' is 2 to 1000;

Ry forms a hydrophobic D,L-mixed poly(amino acid) block;

 $R^1$  is  $-Z(CH_2CH_2Y)_p(CH_2)_tR^3$ , wherein:

Z is -O-, -S-, -C $\equiv$ C-, or -CH<sub>2</sub>-; each Y is independently -O- or -S-; p is 0-10; t is 0-10; and

R<sup>3</sup> is hydrogen, -N<sub>3</sub>, -CN, a mono-protected amine, a di-protected amine, a protected aldehyde, a protected hydroxyl, a protected carboxylic acid, a protected thiol, a 9-30 membered crown ether, or an optionally substituted group selected from aliphatic, a 5-8 membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 0-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, an 8-10 membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl bicyclic ring having 0-5 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur;

Q is a valence bond or a bivalent, saturated or unsaturated, straight or branched  $C_{1-12}$  hydrocarbon chain, wherein 0-6 methylene units of Q are independently replaced by -Cy-, -O-, -NH-, -S-, -OC(O)-, -C(O)O-, -C(O)-, -SO-, -SO-2-, -NHSO-2-, -SO-2NH-, -NHC(O)-, -C(O)NH-, -OC(O)NH-, or -NHC(O)O-, wherein:

-Cy- is an optionally substituted 5-8 membered bivalent, saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 0-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, or an optionally substituted 8-10 membered bivalent saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl bicyclic ring having 0-5 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur;

 $R^{2a} \text{ is a mono-protected amine, a di-protected amine, -N(R^4)}_2, \text{ -NR^4C(O)R^4, -NR^4C(O)N(R^4)}_2, \text{ -NR^4C(O)OR^4, or -NR^4SO}_2R^4; \text{ and } R^4SO_2R^4; \text{ and } R$ 

each R<sup>4</sup> is independently hydrogen or an optionally substituted group selected from aliphatic, a 5-8 membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 0-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, an 8-10 membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl bicyclic ring having 0-5 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, or:

two R<sup>4</sup> on the same nitrogen atom are taken together with said nitrogen atom to form an optionally substituted 4-7 membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 1-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur.

9. A micelle comprising a multiblock copolymer which comprises a polymeric hydrophilic block, optionally a crosslinkable or crosslinked poly(amino acid block), and a hydrophobic D,L,-mixed poly(amino acid) block, wherein said micelle has an inner core, optionally a crosslinkable or cross lined outer core, and a hydrophilic shell, wherein the multiblock polymer is of formula III:

55

$$R^{1} \longrightarrow Q \longrightarrow Q \longrightarrow R^{2a}$$

$$R^{1} \longrightarrow Q \longrightarrow Q \longrightarrow R^{2a}$$

$$R^{1} \longrightarrow Q \longrightarrow R^{2a}$$

$$R^{1} \longrightarrow Q \longrightarrow R^{2a}$$

$$R^{1} \longrightarrow Q \longrightarrow R^{2a}$$

15 wherein:

5

10

20

25

30

35

40

45

50

n is 10-2500; m is 1 to 1000; m' is 2 to 1000;

L is a bivalent, saturated or unsaturated, straight or branched  $C_{1-12}$  hydrocarbon chain, wherein 0-6 methylene units of L are independently replaced by -M-, -Cy-, -O-, -NH-, -S-, -OC(O)-, -C(O)O-, -C(O)-, -SO-, -SO<sub>2</sub>-, -NHSO<sub>2</sub>-, -SO<sub>2</sub>NH-, -NHC(O)-, -C(O)NH-, -OC(O)NH-, or -NHC(O)O-, wherein: -M- is a suitable bivalent metal;

-Cy- is an optionally substituted 5-8 membered bivalent, saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 0-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, or an optionally substituted 8-10 membered bivalent saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl bicyclic ring having 0-5 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur;

Ry forms a hydrophobic D,L-mixed poly(amino acid) block;

 $R^1$  is  $-Z(CH_2CH_2Y)_p(CH_2)_tR^3$ , wherein:

Z is -O-, -S-, -C≡C-, or -CH<sub>2</sub>-;

each Y is independently -O- or -S-;

p is 0-10;

t is 0-10; and

 $R^3$  is  $-N_3$ , -CN, a mono-protected amine, a di-protected amine, a protected aldehyde, a protected hydroxyl, a protected carboxylic acid, a protected thiol, a 9-30 membered crown ether, or an optionally substituted group selected from aliphatic, a 5-8 membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 0-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, an 8-10 membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl bicyclic ring having 0-5 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur;

Q is a valence bond or a bivalent, saturated or unsaturated, straight or branched  $C_{1-12}$  alkylene chain, wherein 0-6 methylene units of Q are independently replaced by -Cy-, -O-, -NH-, -S-, -OC(O)-, -C(O)O-, -C(O)-, -SO-, -SO<sub>2</sub>-, -NHSO<sub>2</sub>-, -SO<sub>2</sub>NH-, -NHC(O)-, -C(O)NH-, -OC(O)NH-, or -NHC(O)O-, wherein:

-Cy- is an optionally substituted 5-8 membered bivalent, saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 0-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, or an optionally substituted 8-10 membered bivalent saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl bicyclic ring having 0-5 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur;

 $R^{2a}$  is a mono-protected amine, a di-protected amine,  $-N(R^4)_2$ ,  $-NR^4C(O)R^4$ ,  $-NR^4C(O)N(R^4)_2$ ,  $-NR^4C(O)OR^4$ , or  $-NR^4SO_2R^4$ ; and each  $R^4$  is independently an optionally substituted group selected from hydrogen, aliphatic, a 5-8 membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 0-4 heteroatoms independently selected frog nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, an 8-10 membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl bicyclic ring having 0-5 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur, or:

two  $R^4$  on the same nitrogen atom are taken together with said nitrogen atom to form an optionally substituted 4-7 membered saturated, partially unsaturated, or aryl ring having 1-4 heteroatoms independently selected from nitrogen, oxygen, or sulfur.

10. The micelle according to claim 1, wherein the multiblock copolymer is selected from any of the following:

compounds having the formula:

wherein w is 50 to 400, x Is 0 to 30, y is 1 to 50, and p is the sum of y and z, with

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
1		. ОН	
2	المارية الماري	ОН	N <sub>3</sub>
3		ООН	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
4		. OH	H
5	2000	ОН	
6	200	ОН	N <sub>3</sub> ~··
7	المارية	, <b>√</b> OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~
8	· 1000	~ ОН	H O
9	.3000	,OH	
10		,OH	N <sub>3</sub> ···
11	<u> </u>	_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··

55

(continued)

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
12		,ОН	H O
13		ООН	<b>*</b>
14	.0	С	N <sub>3</sub> ~
15	.0	ООН	H <sub>2</sub> N~
16	.0	. СООН	) >=0
17	.0	,~_OH	
18	.0	OH	N <sub>3</sub> ···
19		.— он О	H <sub>2</sub> N~
20		,~_он	¥=0
21	.0	_OH	*
22	.0	_ОН	N <sub>3</sub>
23	.0	_ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~
24		_ОН	} } ±
25		. О	
26	2000	. О ОН	N <sub>3</sub> ···
27	2000	ООН	H <sub>2</sub> N^-
28	.20~	. ООН	H ~~

(continued)

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
29		± >=o	
30		OH	N <sub>3</sub> ~
31		~ - ОН	H₂N∕~·′
32		OH OH	H → O
33	) o	\OH	
34	,Îo~	,ОН	N <sub>3</sub> ~··
35	2000	,OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
36	2000	_OH	H
37		ОН	<i>*</i>
38		ОН	N <sub>3</sub>
39	) ()	ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N <sup>∼</sup> ·′
40	èo Ö	OH	H ~
41	.0	ОН	
42	.0	ОН	N <sub>3</sub> ···

(continued)

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
43	.0	OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
44		ОН	H > 0
45	$\sim$	OH	<b>.</b>
46	<u>`</u>	ОН	N <sub>3</sub> ~
47	.~	ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
48	.~~	ОН	H O
49	.~~	СОН	<i>.</i>
50	.~	ОН	N <sub>3</sub> ~··
51	.~	ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
52	.~~	ОН	H
53	-~	, ОН О	<b>.</b> :
54	.~~	OOH	N <sub>3</sub> ~··
55	.~	, → OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
56	.~	OH	H ~ `
57	.~~	_OH	<i>.</i> :
58	.~	_ОН	N3~
59	~~	_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
60	·\	_OH	H → O

or compounds having the formula:

wherein w is 50 to 400, x is 0 to 30, y is 1 to 50, z is 1 to 50, and p is the sum of y and z, with

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
61	٠٠٠٥	. С	
62		· OH	N <sub>3</sub>
63	المارية المارية	. О	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
64	٥٠٠	ОН	H \_O
65		, O OH	į
66	- Jo-C	~~он	И3∕~
67	١٩٠٥	,о ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
68	٥٠٠	,~_он 0	H ~ .
69	را الم	,OH	
70	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	,OH	N3~
71	·	,он	H <sub>2</sub> N~··

(continued)

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
		_OH	H
72		<b>⊘</b> ОН	
73		.C	,,
74	.0	. С ОН	N <sub>3</sub> ~··
75	.0	. OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
76	.0	. О	H
77	.0	, Дон	<b>.</b> .
78	.0	~ OH O O	N <sub>3</sub>
79	.0	,~√OH	H⁵N
80	.0	,~_он	H
81	.0	,OH	
82		_OH	N <sub>3</sub> ~··
83	.0	_OH	H <sup>2</sup> N~··
84	.0	,OH	0 H ,
85	2000	ОН	<b>M</b> .:
86	2000	НО	N <sub>3</sub> ~
87	, long	ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~··

(continued)

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
Compound	Α.		
88	.1000	ОН	H
89	200	.~он	
90	2000	; <b>~</b> OH	N <sub>3</sub> ···
91		,~_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
92		ОН	¥ ¥0
93		,OH	·
94	2000	,он	N <sub>3</sub>
95		_OH	H₂N∕∵
96		<b>,</b> ОН	H 0
97	2000	ОН	
98		ОН	N³ ∴
99	2000	ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
100		ОН	H
101		- <sup>Д</sup> он	

(continued)

Compound	<b>A</b> <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
102	.0	ОН	N <sub>3</sub> ····
103	.0	ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
104	.0	,OH	H
105	.~	, он О	1.
106	·~	OH OH	N <sub>3</sub> ···
107	~~	,OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
108	~~	ОН	H
109	-~	ОН	<b>.</b> .
110	.~	ОН	N3~
111	.~~	. СОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~·
112	~~	. ООН	H
113	.~~	<b>∼</b> ОН	
114	.~	~ ОН	N <sub>3</sub> ···
115	~~	ООН	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
116	·~	,OH	H
117		_ОН	
118	·~	_OH	N3~··
119	·~	_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~·
120	·~	_ОН	H

or compounds having the formula:

wherein w is 50 to 400, x is 0 to 30, y is 1 to 50, z is 1 to 50, and p is the sum of y and z, with

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
121	~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~	ОН	
122	المارية	. ОН	N <sub>3</sub>
123	المارية	Оон	H <sub>2</sub> N∕···
124	٥٠٠	OH	H
125	ري داد	, >□ OH	<b>.</b>
126	· \\	о Н О	N <sub>3</sub>
127	٥٠٠	, ~ он О	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
128	.30~	о Н ОН	H
129	ر گور	,OH	<b>.</b> :
130		_OH	N <sub>3</sub> ···

(continued)

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
131	, , o , o , o , o , o , o , o , o , o ,	_ОН	H²N~·.
132		_ОН	H
133		ОН	
134		СОН	N <sub>3</sub> ^···
135	.0	СОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
136	.0	СОН	H ~ .
137		, — OH	1
138	,O	,~_OH	N <sub>3</sub>
139		, <b>∼</b> OH	H <sub>2</sub> N∕~··
140	.0	ОН	) HO
141		_OH	<b>*</b>
142		,OH	N <sub>3</sub> ···
143	Ö	_OH	H²N~
144	.0	,OH	H
145		О	
146	, long	О	N <sub>3</sub> ···

(continued)

0	a 1	A 2	E <sup>1</sup>
Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E,
147	2000	О	H <sub>2</sub> N∕···
148	2000	ОН	H <b>√</b>
149	.º	,-\_OH	<b>,</b>
150	٥٠٠٠	-√OH O	N <sub>3</sub> ···
151	.lo~	OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~-
152	.º~~	ОНО	H
153	2000	_OH	<i>M</i> ;
154	2000	_OH	N <sub>3</sub>
155	2000	_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
156	200	_OH	H
157	, lo~	- <sup></sup> ОН	
158	2000	ОН	N <sub>3</sub> ···
159	٩٠٠٥	OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
160	2000	ОН	H

(continued)

Compound	<b>A</b> <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
161	.0	OH	
162	D	ОН	N <sub>3</sub> ····
163	D	- Он	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
164	.O.	ОН	H
165	.~	ОН	<b>.</b>
166	·~	ОН	N <sub>3</sub>
167	·~	ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
168	~~	ОН	H
169	~~	ОН	<b>.</b>
170	~~	СОН	N <sub>3</sub> ···
171	·~	.OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~···
172	.~~	ОН	H
173	.~~	,~он О	
174	~~	, ∼µOH	N <sub>3</sub> ···
175	.~	~ OH O	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
176	~	,~↓OH	H
177	.~~	_ОН	
178	.~	_ОН	N <sub>3</sub> ~

(continued)

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E1
179	·~	,OH	H <sup>3</sup> N ∕~·.
180	.~	_OH	H ~ .

or compounds having the formula:

wherein w is 50 to 400, x is 0 to 30, y is 1 to 50, z is 1 to 50, and p is the sum of y and z, with

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
181		ОН	
182		OH	N <sub>3</sub>
183		OH	H <sub>2</sub> N <sup>^</sup> ··
184		OH	H O
185		OH	
186	.,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,	OH	N <sub>3</sub>
187		,∕HO O	H <sub>2</sub> N^·
188		OH	H \

(continued)

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
189		_OH	
190	·	_OH	N <sub>3</sub>
191		_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
192		,OH	H \
193		OH	,
194		ОН	N <sub>3</sub>
195		OH	H <sub>2</sub> N^·
196		, OH	H O
197		, \_OH	
198		OH >=O	N <sub>3</sub>
199		OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
200		,~\OH 0	H O
201	.0	_OH	1
202		_OH	N <sub>3</sub>
203		_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N
204		_OH	H O

(continued)

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
205	) to	У	
206		ОН	N <sub>3</sub>
207		ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
208		ОН	H
209		, — ОН О	1.
210		,∕_OH O	N <sub>3</sub>
211		OHOOH	H <sub>2</sub> N^···
212		OH	H
213		_OH	
214	, Po~	_OH	N <sub>3</sub>
215		_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N
216		_OH	H
217		ОН	

(continued)

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
218		ОН	N <sub>3</sub>
219		ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N^
220		OH	H ~ · ·
221		ОН	
222		ОН	N <sub>3</sub>
223	.0	ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N^-
224		OH	H , · ·
225	$\sim$	ОН	
226	$\sim$	OH	N <sub>3</sub> ~-'
227	$\sim$	OH	H <sub>2</sub> N^
228	$\sim$	OH	H O
229	.~	. OH	
230	~~	. OH	N <sub>3</sub> ~-'
231	·~	. OH	H <sub>2</sub> N^
232	~~	OH	H
233	$\sim$	, ∕∓OH	

(continued)

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
234	$\sim$	OH O	N <sub>3</sub>
235	$\sim$	OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
236	~	,~_OH	H → O
237	$\sim$	_OH	
238	·~	_OH	N <sub>3</sub>
239	·~	_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N^···
240	·~	_OH	H O

or compounds having the formula:

wherein w is 50 to 400, x is 0 to 30, y is 1 to 50, z is 1 to 50, and p is the sum of y and z, with

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E1
241		ОН	
242		OH	N <sub>3</sub>
243		ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N
244		ОН	H O

	Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
5	245	, , , , , ,	O= \ H	,
10	246		OH	N <sub>3</sub> ···
15	247		OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
20	248		OH O	H \
	249		_OH	
25	250	, , ()	\OH	N <sub>3</sub>
30	251		_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
35	252		,OH	H O
40	253		OH	<b>\(\)</b> ;
	254		OH	N <sub>3</sub>
45	255		, OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
	256		. ОН	H \ O
50	257	.0	OH	<i>*</i>
55	258		OH	N <sub>3</sub>

(continued)

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
259		OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~·
260	.0	OH	H
261	0	_OH	
262	.0	_OH	N <sub>3</sub>
263	.0	,OH	H <sub>2</sub> N
264	.0	_OH	H
265		. ОН	<b>\(\)</b>
266		ОН	N <sub>3</sub>
267		. ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N^-
268		OH	H O
269		OH	
270		OH	N <sub>3</sub>
271		, ~ ОН О	H <sub>2</sub> N^·
272		~ OH O	H \\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\

(continued)

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
273		,OH	
274		,ОН	N <sub>3</sub>
275		_ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N^···
276		,OH	H
277		ОН	
278		ОН	N <sub>3</sub>
279		OH	H <sub>2</sub> N∕··
280		OH	H O
281	.0	OH	
282	.0	OH	N <sub>3</sub>
283	.0	OH	H <sub>2</sub> N^-
284	0	ОН	H
285	·~	ОН	
286	$\sim$	OH	N <sub>3</sub>
287	$\sim$	OH	H <sub>2</sub> N^·

(continued)

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
288	$\sim$	ОН	H O
289	$\sim$	ОН	<i>*</i>
290	$\sim$	ОН	N <sub>3</sub>
291	$\sim$	ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N^-
292	·~	OH	H ~
293	·~	, ~ OH	1
294	·\	OH	N <sub>3</sub>
295	$\rightarrow$	OH	H <sub>2</sub> N
296		OH	H O
297	·~	_OH	1
298	$\sim$	_OH	N <sub>3</sub>
299		_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N
300	~~	,OH	H

or compounds having the formula:

 $\begin{array}{c|c} & & & & \\ & &$ 

wherein w is 50 to 400, x is 0 to 30, y is 1 to 50, z is 1 to 50, and p is the sum of y and z, with

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	<b>A</b> <sup>3</sup>
301	ОН		ОН
302	OH OH		OH
303	OH OH	.0	ОН
304	OH		_OH
305	ОН		_OH
306	ОН	, O	_OH
307	OH		OHO
308	ОН		OH
309	ОН	.0	OH
310	ОН		OH
311	ОНО		OH
312	OH	.0	ОН
313	, \_OH		OH
314	,~_он		OH
315	,~OH O		OH

	Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	A <sup>3</sup>
5	316	OH	, , , ,	\OH
10	317	OH O		,OH
	318	,OH		_OH
15	319	OH		OH Y=0
20	320	,OH 		OH O
25	321	OH		OHO
20	322	OH O		OH
30	323	OH	)   	, OH
35	324	, OH		, COH
	325	_SH		OH
40	326	_SH		) HO
45	327	_SH	Ò	ОН
50	328	_SH		_OH
	329	_SH		`OH
55	330	_SH		_OH

	Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	<b>A</b> <sup>3</sup>
5	331	_SH		OH
10	332	_SH		ОНО
	333	_SH		OOH
15	334	_SH		OH
20	335	_SH		ОН
25	336	_SH		ОН
	337	` <b>├</b> N		ОН
30	338	HN-JN		OH
35	339	`KN HN~		ОН
	340	HN~N		_OH
40	341	, ►N N		_OH
45	342	HN-7 N	Q	_OH
50	343	HN-V HN-V		OH
	344	HNZ		OH
55	345	N N		,∕_OH O

	Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	<b>A</b> <sup>3</sup>
5	346	HN~		ОН
10	347	HN-ZN		ДОН
15	348	, \\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\		OH
,	349	, OH	× ×	ОН
20	350	,~COH	$\sim$	OH
	351	_SH	\\	ОН
25	352	, \_\N N N	$\dot{\sim}$	ОН
	353	ZZZZ	<u>\</u>	ОН
30	354	ОН	~~	ОН
35	355	OH	$\sim$	ОН
	356	_SH	$\dot{\sim}$	ОН
40	357	H Z Z	\\	OH
45	358	N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N	$\sim$	OH
	359	ОН	$\dot{\sim}$	OH
50	360	OH	$\sim$	, → OH O
	361	_SH	$\dot{\gamma}$	OH
55	362	HN	~~	,∕√OH O

	Compound	<b>A</b> <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	<b>A</b> <sup>3</sup>
5	363	N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N	~~	OH
10	364	ОН	·~	_OH
	365	OH O	~~	_OH
15	366	_SH	$\sim$	_OH
	367	`√N HN-#	$\sim$	_OH
20	368	N N H	~	_OH
25	369	N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N		ОН
	370	N Y		ОН
30	371	N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N	.0	OH
35	372	NH.	2000	_ОН
40	373	Ŭ, H	· 1000	<b>,</b> ОН
45	374	CYN-'	.0	_OH
	375	N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N		, √OH O
50	376	CYN+ NH NH NH		OH
55	377	CTN-	.0	,∼roн o

(continued)

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	<b>A</b> <sup>3</sup>
378	N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N	·\$0~	ЮОН
379	C N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N	2000	ОН
380	CYN+.		. ОН

or having the formula:

wherein w is 50 to 400, y is 1 to 50, z is 1 to 50, and p is the sum of y and z, with

Compound	E1	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>
381	H₃C、ੑ	$\sim$	ОН
382		~~	, OH
383	H <sub>2</sub> N	\\	ОН
384	N <sub>3</sub>	$\dot{\sim}$	ОН
385		$\sim$	ОН
386	``н	$\sim$	ОН
387	HS ^ · ·	·~	ОН
388	H <sub>3</sub> C、	·~	ОН

	Compound	E <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>
5	381	,	$\dot{\sim}$	OH
	382	H <sub>2</sub> N	.~~	OH
10	383	N <sub>3</sub>	, \	OH
15	384	H	·~	ОН
	385	``H	$\sim$	,он
20	386	HS	$\dot{\sim}$	ОН
	387	H <sub>3</sub> C、	·~	_OH
25	388	<i>*</i>	$\dot{\sim}$	_OH
	389	$H_2N$	$\sim$	_OH
30	390	N <sub>3</sub>	$\sim$	,OH
	391	H \	$\sim$	,OH
35	392	),H	~~	,OH
	393	HS \	·~	_OH
40	394	H₃C、	·~	,~\OH 0
	395	<i>*</i>	<b>,</b> ~	OH
45	396	H <sub>2</sub> N	·~	, ∼ OH O
	397	N <sub>3</sub>	$\overline{}$	, ← OH
50	398	× ¥=0	~~	, ✓ OH
55	399	``н	$\sim$	OH O

(continued)

Compound	E <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>
400	HS	$\sim$	,∼HOH O
401	H₃C、ੑ		OH
402	<i>\(\)</i>		OH
403	H <sub>2</sub> N		OH
404	N <sub>3</sub>	.0	OH
405	) Eo		OH
406	, ,H		OH
407	HS		OH
408	H <sub>3</sub> C、	.0	OH
409	<i></i>		OH
410	H <sub>2</sub> N		OH
411	N <sub>3</sub>		ОН
412			OH
413	H,	.0	ОН
414	HS^^·	Ò	OH
415	H₃C、		_OH
416	1		_OH
417	H <sub>2</sub> N		_OH

	Compound	E <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>
5	418	N <sub>3</sub>		_OH
	419	H O		_OH
10	420	,,н		_OH
15	421	HS^		_OH
	422	H₃C、		, → OH O
20	423			, ~ OH
	424	H <sub>2</sub> N		OH
25	425	N <sub>3</sub>	.0	OH
	426	H O -		OH
30	427	``Н		, OH
35	428	HS	.0	,~OH O
	429	H <sub>3</sub> C、		OH
40	430			OH
45	431	H <sub>2</sub> N		ОН
50	432	N <sub>3</sub>		ОН
55	433	H		OH

	Compound	E <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>
5	434	H,		ОН
10	435	HS ,		OH
15	436	H₃C、ੑ		ОН
	437	,		ОН
20	438	H <sub>2</sub> N		ОН
25	439	N <sub>3</sub>		ОН
30	440	H		ОН
	441	`,н		OH
35	442	HS^··	.i.	ОН
40	443	H <sub>3</sub> C、		_OH
45	444			_OH_
50	445	H <sub>2</sub> N		ьOH
	446	N <sub>3</sub>	2000	_OH
55	447	H ,		_OH

(continued)

Compound	E <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>
448	``н		_OH
449	HS^^		_OH
450	H <sub>3</sub> C.		,~roh o
451	<b>.</b>		OH
452	H <sub>2</sub> N		OH
453	N <sub>3</sub>		OH
454	H , ,		OH
455	``н		,~OH
456	HS ^ · ·		,∕√OH O
457	H₃C、ੑ		ОН
458	1		OH
459	H <sub>2</sub> N		ОН
460	N <sub>3</sub>	, \_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_	ОН
461	H → O		ОН

	Compound	E <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>
5	462	Ħ,	, , , ,	ОН
10	463	HS ^- ^		ОН
15	464	H <sub>3</sub> C、		ОН
	465	1		ОН
20	466	H <sub>2</sub> N		ОН
25	467	N <sub>3</sub>		ОН
30	468	H O		ОН
	469	``н		ОН
35	470	HS^^		ОН
40	471	H <sub>3</sub> C、		,OH
45	472			_OH
	473	H <sub>2</sub> N		_OH
50	474	N <sub>3</sub>		_OH
55	475	H \ 0		,OH

(continued)

	Compound	E <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>
5	476	н,′	.10~	,OH
10	477	нѕ∕		_OH
15	478	H₃C. ੑ	-30-0	, ~ OH
	479		٠٩٠٠	, — OH
20	480	H <sub>2</sub> N	٠٠٠٠	,OH
25	481	N <sub>3</sub>	2000	OH
30	482	H O	٠٠٠	OH
	483	``н	٠٠٠	OH
35	484	HS ^ · ·	٠٩٠٠	,~OH

11. The micelle according to claim 1, wherein the multiblock copolymer is selected from the group consisting of:

$$\begin{array}{c|c} & & & & & & \\ & & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & &$$

- wherein each w is independently, 50 to 400, each x is independently, 0-30, each y is independently 1-50, each z is independently 1-50, and each p is the sum of y and z.
- 12. The micelle according to any one of the preceding claims, wherein the micelle has a hydrophobic drug encapsulated therein, preferably wherein the drug is a chemotherapeutic agent, further preferably wherein the chemotherapeutic agent is docetaxel, taxol, SN-38, irinotecan, letrozole, or doxorubicin.
- 13. The micelle according to any one of the preceding claims, wherein R<sup>1</sup> is conjugated to a group selected from primary

labels, dyes, proteins, oliogopeptides, antibodies, monosaccharides, oligosaccharides, vitamins, or other small biomolecules.

**14.** A pharmaceutically acceptable composition comprising the micelle according to any one of the preceding claims, and a pharmaceutically acceptable carrier, adjuvant, or vehicle, in particular for treating cancer in a patient.

**15.** The micelle according to claim 8 wherein R<sup>y</sup> consists of a mixture of D-hydrophobic and L-hydrophobic amino acids selected from D-benzyl glutamate and L-benzyl glutamate, D-benzyl aspartate and L-benzyl aspartate, D-benzyl aspartate, preferably wherein the multiblock copolymer is selected from:

wherein each w is independently, 50 to 400, each y is independently 1 to 50, each z is independently 1 to 50, and each p is the sum of y and z.

#### Patentansprüche

5

20

25

30

35

50

55

Mizelle umfassend ein Multiblock-Copolymer, welches einen polymeren hydrophilen Block umfasst, optional einen vernetzbaren oder vernetzten Polyaminosäure-Block, und einen hydrophoben D,L-gemischten Polyaminosäure-Block, wobei besagte Mizelle einen inneren Kern aufweist, gegebenenfalls einen vernetzbaren oder vernetzten äußeren Kern, und eine hydrophile Hülle,

wobei das Multiblock-Copolymer die Formel I aufweist:

40 wobei

n 10 bis 2500 beträgt;

m 0 bis 1000 beträgt;

m' 2 bis 1000 beträgt;

Rx eine Seitenkettengruppe einer natürlichen oder unnatürlichen Aminosäure ist, die vernetzbar ist;

45 Ry einen hydrophoben D,L-gemischten Polyaminosäure-Block bildet;

 $R^1$  -Z(CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>Y)<sub>P</sub>(CH<sub>2</sub>)<sub>t</sub>R<sup>3</sup> ist, wobei

Z -O-, -S-, -C≡C- oder -CH<sub>2</sub> ist;

jedes Y unabhängig -O- oder -S- ist;

p 0 bis 10 beträgt;

t 0 bis 10 beträgt; und

R<sup>3</sup> ist: Wasserstoff, -N<sub>3</sub>, -CN, ein monogeschütztes Amin, ein digeschütztes Amin, ein geschützter Aldehyd, ein geschütztes Hydroxyl, eine geschützte Carbonsäure, ein geschütztes Thiol, ein 9- bis 30- gliedriger Kronenether, oder eine gegebenenfalls substituierte Gruppe ausgewählt aus einem aliphatischen, einem 5- bis 8-gliedrigen gesättigten, teilweise ungesättigten oder arylischen Ring mit 0 bis 4 Heteroatomen unabhängig ausgewählt aus Stickstoff, Sauerstoff oder Schwefel, einem 8- bis 10-gliedrigen gesättigten, teilweise ungesättigten oder arylischen bizyklischen Ring mit 0 bis 5 Heteroatomen unabhängig ausgewählt aus Stickstoff, Sauerstoff oder Schwefel; Q ist: eine Valenzbindung oder eine bivalente, gesättigte oder ungesättigte, geradkettige oder verzweigte C<sub>1-12</sub> Kohlenwasserstoffkette, wobei 0 bis 6 Methyleneinheiten von Q unabhängig ersetzt werden können durch -Cy-,

-O-, -NH-, -S-, -OC(O)-, -C(O)O-, -C(O)-, -SO-, -SO<sub>2</sub>-, -NHSO<sub>2</sub>-, -SO<sub>2</sub>NH-, -NHC(O)-, -C(O)NH-, -OC(O)NH- oder -NHC(O)O-, wobei

-Cy- ist: ein gegebenenfalls substituierter 5- bis 8-gliedriger bivalenter, gesättigter, teilweise ungesättigter oder arylischer Ring mit 0 bis 4 Heteroatomen unabhängig ausgewählt aus Stickstoff, Sauerstoff oder Schwefel, oder ein gegebenenfalls substituierter 8- bis 10-gliedriger bivalenter gesättigter, teilweise ungesättigter oder arylischer bizyklischer Ring mit 0 bis 5 Heteroatomen unabhängig ausgewählt aus Stickstoff, Sauerstoff oder Schwefel; R<sup>2a</sup> ein monogeschütztes Amin, ein digeschütztes Amin, -N(R<sup>4</sup>)<sub>2</sub>, -NR<sup>4</sup>C(O)R<sup>4</sup>, -NR<sup>4</sup>C(O)N(R<sup>4</sup>)<sub>2</sub>, -NR<sup>4</sup>C(O)OR<sup>4</sup> oder -NR<sup>4</sup>SO<sub>2</sub>R<sup>4</sup> ist; und

5

10

15

35

40

45

50

55

jedes R<sup>4</sup> unabhängig ist: Wasserstoff oder eine gegebenenfalls substituierte Gruppe ausgewählt aus einem aliphatischen, einem 5- bis 8-gliedrigen gesättigten, teilweise ungesättigten oder arylischen Ring mit 0 bis 4 Heteroatomen unabhängig ausgewählt aus Stickstoff, Sauerstoff oder Schwefel, einem 8- bis 10-gliedrigen gesättigten, teilweise ungesättigten oder arylischen bizyklischen Ring mit 0 bis 5 Heteroatomen unabhängig ausgewählt aus Stickstoff, Sauerstoff oder Schwefel, oder:

zwei R<sup>4</sup> am selben Stickstoffatom zusammen mit diesem Stickstoffatom einen gegebenenfalls substituierten 4- bis 7-gliedrigen gesättigten, teilweise ungesättigten oder arylischen Ring mit 1 bis 4 Heteroatomen bilden unabhängig ausgewählt aus Stickstoff, Sauerstoff oder Schwefel,

**dadurch gekennzeichnet, dass** R<sup>y</sup> aus einer Mischung von D-hydrophoben und L-hydrophilen Seitenkettengruppen von Aminosäuren besteht derart, dass der gesamte Polyaminosäure-Block, welcher R<sup>y</sup> umfasst, hydrophob ist.

- Mizelle nach Anspruch 1, wobei R³ ist: eine gegebenenfalls substituierte aliphatische Gruppe, vorzugsweise eine aliphatische Gruppe substituiert mit einem oder mehreren von CN, N₃, Trimethylsilyl, Triisopropylsilyl, t-Butyldimethylsilyl, N-Methyl-propiolamido, N-Methyl-4-acetylenylanilino, N-Methyl-4-acetylenylbenzoamido, Bis-(4-ethinylbenzyl)-amino, Dipropargylamino, Di-hex-5-inyl-amino, Di-pent-4-inyl-amino, Di-but-3-inyl-amino, Propargyloxy, Hex-5-inyloxy, Pent-4-inyloxy, Di-but-3-inyloxy, N-Methyl-propargylamino, N-Methyl-hex-5-inyl-amino, N-Methyl-pent-4-inyl-amino, N-Methyl-but-3-inyl-amino, 2-Hex-5-inyldisulfanyl, 2-Pent-4-inyldisulfanyl, 2-But-3-inyldisulfanyl oder 2-Propargyldisulfanyl, oder wobei R³ ist: eine gegebenenfalls substituierte Arylgruppe; vorzugsweise Phenyl oder Pyridyl substituiert mit einem oder mehreren von CN, N₃, NO₂, -CH₃, -CH₂N₃, CH=CH₂, -C≡CH, Br, I, F, Bis-(4-ethinyl-benzyl)-amino, Dipropargylamino, Di-hex-5-inyl-amino, Di-pent-4-inyl-amino, Di-but-3-inyl-amino, Propargyloxy, Hex-5-inyloxy, Pent-4-inyloxy, Di-but-3-inyloxy, 2-Hex-5-inyloxy-ethyldisulfanyl, 2-Pent-4-inyloxy-ethyldisulfanyl, 2-But-3-inyloxy-ethyldisulfanyl, 2-Propargyloxyethyldisulfanyl, Bis-benzyloxy-methyl, [1,3]Dioxolan-2-yl oder [1,3]Dioxan-2-yl, oder wobei R³ ist: eine Azid-enthaltende Gruppe oder eine Alkin-enthaltende Gruppe
  - 3. Mizelle nach Anspruch 1, wobei Q ist: eine Valenzindung, oder wobei Q ist: eine bivalente, gesättigte C<sub>1-12</sub>-Alkylenkette, wobei 0 bis 6 Methyleneinheiten von Q unabhängig ersetzt werden können durch -Cy-, -O-, -NH-, -S-, -OC (O)-, -C(O)O-oder -C(O)-, wobei -Cy- ist: ein gegebenenfalls substituierter 5- bis 8-gliedriger bivalenter, gesättigter, teilweise ungesättigter, oder arylischer Ring mit 0 bis 4 Heteroatomen unabhängig ausgewählt aus Stickstoff, Sauerstoff oder Schwefel, oder ein gegebenenfalls substituierter 8- bis 10-gliedriger bivalenter gesättigter, teilweise ungesättigter oder arylischer bizyklischer Ring mit 0 bis 5 Heteroatomen unabhängig ausgewählt aus Stickstoff, Sauerstoff oder Schwefel.
  - 4. Mizelle nach Anspruch 1, wobei R<sup>x</sup> ist: eine Seitenkettengruppe einer natürlichen oder unnatürlichen Aminosäure ausgewählt aus einer Glutaminsäure-Seitenkette, einer Aspartinsäure-Seitenkette, einer Cystein-Seitenkette, einer Serin-Seitenkette, einer Aldehyd-enthaltenden Seitenkette, einer Lysin-Seitenkette, einer Arginin-Seitenkette, einer Imidazol-enthaltenden Seitenkette, einer Benzimidazolenthaltenden Seitenkette, oder einer Histidin-Seitenkette.
  - 5. Mizelle nach Anspruch 1, wobei R<sup>y</sup> besteht aus einer Mischung einer hydrophoben Seitenkettengruppe einer Aminosäure ausgewählt aus D-Leucin, D-Phenylalanin, D-Alanin, D-Benzylaspartat oder D-Benzylglutamat, und einer oder mehreren Aminosäuren ausgewählt aus L-Tyrosin, L-Cystein, L-Serin, L-Aspartinsäure, L-Glutaminsäure, L-DOPA, L-Histidin, L-Lysin, L-Ornithin oder L-Arginin.
  - 6. Mizelle nach Anspruch 5, wobei die Mischung der L-hydrophilen Seitenkettengruppen der Aminosäuren und der hydrophoben D-hydrophoben Seitenkettengruppen der Aminosäuren ausgewählt ist aus L-Tyrosin und D-Leucin, L-Tyrosin und D-Phenylalanin, L-Serin und D-Phenylalanin, L-Glutaminäure und D-Phenylalanin, L-Tyrosin und D-Benzylglutamat, L-Tyrosin und D-Benzylglutamat, L-Serin und D-Benzylglutamat, L-Serin und D-Benzylaspartat, L-Aspartinsäure und D-Benzylglutamat, L-Glutaminsäure und D-Benzylglutamat, L-Glutaminsäure und D-Benzylglutamat, L-Glutaminsäure und D-Benzylaspartat, L-Aspartinsäure und D-Leucin, und L-Glutaminsäure und D-Leucin.

- 7. Mizelle nach Anspruch 2, wobei R<sup>2a</sup> ist: -NHC(O)R<sup>4</sup>, -NHR<sup>4</sup> oder -N(R<sup>4</sup>)<sub>2</sub>, wobei jedes R<sup>4</sup> ist: eine gegebenenfalls substituierte aliphatische Gruppe, oder wobei R<sup>2a</sup> ist: NHR<sup>4</sup> oder -N(R<sup>4</sup>)<sub>2</sub>, wobei jedes R<sup>4</sup> unabhängig ist: Methyl, Ethyl, Propyl, Butyl, Pentyl, Hexyl, 2-(Tetrahydropyran-2-yloxy)ethyl, Pyridin-2-yldisulfanylmethyl, Methyldisulfanylmethyl, (4-Acetylenylphenyl)methyl, 3-(Methoxycarbonyl)-prop-2-inyl, Methoxycarbonylmethyl, 2-(N-Methyl-N-(4-Acetylenylphenyl)carbonylamino)-ethyl, 2-Phthalimidoethyl, 4-Bromobenzyl, 4-Chlorobenzyl, 4-Fluorobenzyl, 4-Idobenzyl, 4-Propargyloxybenzyl, 2-Nitrobenzyl, 4-(Bis-4-acetylenylbenzyl)aminomethyl-benzyl, 4-Propargyloxybenzyl, 4-Dipropargylamino-benzyl, 4-(2-Propargyloxy-ethyldisulfanyl)benzyl, 2-Propargyloxy-ethyl, 2-Propargyldisulfanyl-ethyl, 4-Propargyloxy-butyl, 2-(N-Methyl-N-propargylamino)ethyl, 2-(2-Dipropargylaminoethoxy)-ethyl, Vinyl, Allyl, Crotyl, 2-Propenyl, But-3-enyl, -CH<sub>2</sub>CN, -CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>CN, -CH<sub>2</sub>CH(OCH<sub>3</sub>)<sub>2</sub>, 4-(Bisbenzyloxymethyl)phenylmethyl, -CC=CH, -CH<sub>2</sub>C=CH, -CH<sub>2</sub>C=CCH<sub>3</sub> oder -CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>C=CH.
- 8. Mizelle nach Anspruch 1, wobei m 0 beträgt und das Multiblock-Copolymer die Formel I-a aufweist:

$$R^{1} \xrightarrow{Q} \left( \underset{R}{\overset{Q}{\bigvee}} \underset{R}{\overset{Q}{\bigvee}} \underset{m'}{\overset{Q}{\bigvee}} R^{2a}$$

wobei

5

10

20

25

35

40

45

50

55

n 10 bis 2500 beträgt;

m' 2 bis 1000 beträgt:

Ry einen hydrophoben D,L-gemischten Polyaminosäure-Block bildet;

R<sup>1</sup> -Z(CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>Y)<sub>P</sub>(CH<sub>2</sub>)<sub>t</sub>R<sup>3</sup> ist, wobei

Z -O-, -S-, -C $\equiv$ C- oder -CH<sub>2</sub>- ist;

jedes Y unabhängig -O- oder -S- ist;

p 0 bis 10 beträgt;

t 0 bis 10 beträgt; und

 $R^3$  ist: Wasserstoff,  $-N_3$ , -CN, ein monogeschütztes Amin, ein digeschütztes Amin, ein geschützter Aldehyd, ein geschütztes Hydroxyl, eine geschützte Carbonsäure, ein geschütztes Thiol, ein 9- bis 30- gliedriger Kronenether oder eine gegebenenfalls substituierte Gruppe ausgewählt aus einem aliphatischen, einem 5- bis 8-gliedrigen gesättigten, teilweise ungesättigten, oder arylischen Ring mit 0 bis 4 Heteroatomen unabhängig ausgewählt aus Stickstoff, Sauerstoff oder Schwefel, einem 8- bis 10-gliedrigen gesättigten, teilweise ungesättigten, oder arylischen bizyklischen Ring mit 0 bis 5 Heteroatomen unabhängig ausgewählt aus Stickstoff, Sauerstoff oder Schwefel; Q ist: eine Valenzbindung oder eine bivalente, gesättigte oder ungesättigte, geradkettige oder verzweigte  $C_{1-12}$  Kohlenwasserstoffkette, wobei 0 bis 6 Methyleneinheiten von Q unabhängig ersetzt werden können durch -Cy-, -O-, -NH-, -S-, -OC(O)-, -C(O)O-, -C(O)-, -SO-, -SO-, -NHSO-, -SO-, NHC(O)-, -C(O)NH-, -OC(O)NH- oder -NHC(O)O-, wobei

-Cy- ist: ein gegebenenfalls substituierter 5- bis 8-gliedriger bivalenter, gesättigter, teilweise ungesättigter oder arylischer Ring mit 0 bis 4 Heteroatomen unabhängig voneinander ausgewählt aus Stickstoff, Sauerstoff oder Schwefel, oder ein gegebenenfalls substituierter 8- bis 10-gliedriger bivalenter gesättigter, teilweise ungesättigter oder arylischer bizyklischer Ring mit 0 bis 5 Heteroatomen unabhängig ausgewählt aus Stickstoff, Sauerstoff oder Schwefel;

 $R^{2a}$  ein monogeschütztes Amin, ein digeschütztes Amin,  $-N(R^4)_2$ ,  $-NR^4C(O)R^4$ ,  $-NR^4C(O)N(R^4)_2$ ,  $-NR^4C(O)OR^4$  oder  $-NR^4SO_2R^4$  ist; und

jedes R<sup>4</sup> unabhängig ist: Wasserstoff oder eine gegebenenfalls substituierte Gruppe ausgewählt aus einem aliphatischen, einem 5- bis 8-gliedrigen gesättigten, teilweise ungesättigten oder arylischen Ring mit 0 bis 4 Heteroatomen unabhängig ausgewählt aus Stickstoff, Sauerstoff oder Schwefel, einem 8- bis 10-gliedrigen gesättigten, teilweise ungesättigten oder arylischen bizyklischen Ring mit 0 bis 5 Heteroatomen unabhängig ausgewählt aus Stickstoff, Sauerstoff oder Schwefel, oder:

zwei R<sup>4</sup> am selben Stickstoffatom zusammen mit diesem Stickstoffatom einen gegebenenfalls substituierten 4- bis 7-gliedrigen gesättigten, teilweise ungesättigten oder arylischen Ring mit 1 bis 4 Heteroatomen unabhängig ausgewählt aus Stickstoff, Sauerstoff oder Schwefel bilden.

9. Mizelle umfassend ein Multiblock-Copolymeres, welches einen polymeren hydrophilen Block umfasst, gegebenen-

falls einen vernetzbaren oder vernetzten Polyaminosäure-Block, und einen hydrophoben D,L-gemischten Polyaminosäure-Block, wobei besagte Mizelle einen inneren Kern aufweist, gegebenenfalls einen vernetzbaren oder vernetzten äußeren Kern und eine hydrophile Hülle, wobei das Multiblock-Polymere die Formel III aufweist:

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

40

45

50

55

wobei

n 10 bis 2500 beträgt;

m 1 bis 1000 beträgt;

m' 2 bis 1000 beträgt;

L eine bivalente, gesättigte oder ungesättigte, geradkettige oder verzweigte  $C_{1-12}$  Kohlenwasserstoffkette ist, wobei 0 bis 6 Methyleneinheiten von L unabhängig ersetzt werden können durch -M-, -Cy-, -O-, -NH-, -S-, -OC(O)-, -C(O) O-, -C(O)-, -SO-, -SO-, -NHSO-, -NHC(O)-, -C(O)NH-, -OC(O)NH- oder -NHC(O)O-, wobei

-M- ein geeignetes bivalentes Metall ist;

-Cy- ist: ein gegebenenfalls substituierter 5- bis 8-gliedriger bivalenter, gesättigter, teilweise ungesättigter, oder arylischer Ring mit 0 bis 4 Heteroatomen unabhängig ausgewählt aus Stickstoff, Sauerstoff oder Schwefel, oder ein gegebenenfalls substituierter 8- bis 10-gliedriger bivalenter gesättigter, teilweise ungesättigter oder arylischer bizyklischer Ring mit 0 bis 5 Heteroatomen unabhängig ausgewählt aus Stickstoff, Sauerstoff oder Schwefel;

Ry einen hydrophoben D,L-gemischten Polyaminosäure-Block bildet;

 $R^1 Z(CH_2CH_2Y)_n(CH_2)_tR^3$  ist, wobei

Z -O-, -S-, -C $\equiv$ C- oder -CH $_2$  ist;

jedes Y unabhängig -O- oder -S- ist;

p 0 bis 10 beträgt;

t 0 bis 10 beträgt; und

 $R^3$  ist:  $-N_3$ , -CN, ein monogeschütztes Amin, ein digeschütztes Amin, ein geschützter Aldehyd, ein geschütztes Hydroxyl, eine geschützte Carbonsäure, ein geschütztes Thiol, ein 9- bis 30-gliedriger Kronenether oder eine gegebenenfalls substituierte Gruppe ausgewählt aus einem aliphatischen, einem 5- bis 8-gliedrigen gesättigten, teilweise ungesättigten, oder arylischen Ring mit 0 bis 4 Heteroatomen unabhängig ausgewählt aus Stickstoff, Sauerstoff oder Schwefel, einem 8- bis 10-gliedrigen gesättigten, teilweise ungesättigten, oder arylischen bizyklischen Ring mit 0 bis 5 Heteroatomen unabhängig ausgewählt aus Stickstoff, Sauerstoff oder Schwefel; Q ist: eine Valenzbindung oder eine bivalente, gesättigte oder ungesättigte, geradkettige oder verzweigte  $C_{1-12}$  Kohlenwasserstoffkette, wobei 0 bis 6 Methyleneinheiten von Q unabhängig ersetzt werden können durch -Cy-, -O-, -NH-, -S-, -OC(O)-, -C(O)O-, -C(O)NH-, -OC(O)NH-, -OC(O)NH- oder -NHC(O)O-, wobei

-Cy- ist: ein gegebenenfalls substituierter 5- bis 8-gliedriger bivalenter, gesättigter, teilweise ungesättigter oder arylischer Ring mit 0 bis 4 Heteroatomen unabhängig ausgewählt aus Stickstoff, Sauerstoff oder Schwefel, oder ein gegebenenfalls substituierter 8- bis 10-gliedriger bivalenter gesättigter, teilweise ungesättigter oder arylischer bizyklischer Ring mit 0 bis 5 Heteroatomen unabhängig ausgewählt aus Stickstoff, Sauerstoff oder Schwefel;

 $R^{2a}$  ein monogeschütztes Amin, ein digeschütztes Amin,  $-N(R^4)_2$ ,  $-NR^4C(O)R^4$ ,  $-NR^4C(O)N(R^4)_2$ ,  $-NR^4C(O)OR^4$  oder  $-NR^4SO_2R^4$  ist; und

jedes R<sup>4</sup> unabhängig eine gegebenenfalls substituierte Gruppe ist ausgewählt aus: Wasserstoff, einem aliphatischen, einem 5- bis 8-gliedrigen gesättigten, teilweise ungesättigten oder arylischen Ring mit 0 bis 4 Heteroatomen unabhängig ausgewählt aus Stickstoff, Sauerstoff oder Schwefel, einem 8-bis 10-gliedrigen gesättigten, teilweise ungesättigten oder arylischen bizyklischer Ring mit 0 bis 5 Heteroatomen unabhängig ausgewählt aus Stickstoff, Sauerstoff oder Schwefel, oder:

zwei R<sup>4</sup> am selben Stickstoffatom zusammen mit diesem Stickstoffatom einen gegebenenfalls substituierten 4- bis 7-

gliedrigen gesättigten, teilweise ungesättigten oder arylischen Ring mit 1 bis 4 Heteroatomen unabhängig ausgewählt aus Stickstoff, Sauerstoff oder Schwefel bilden.

**10.** Mizelle nach Anspruch 1, wobei das Multiblock-Copolymer ausgewählt ist aus einer der folgenden Verbindungen: Verbindungen der Formel:

wobei w 50 bis 400 beträgt, x 0 bis 30 beträgt, y 1 bis 50 beträgt und p die Summe von y und z ist, mit

Verbindung	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
1	·	ОН	
2	ار ا	. О	N <sub>3</sub>
3	المارية المارية	СОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
4	.300	ОН	H
5		ОН	
6	2000	~OH	N3~
7	ري الم	~ ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N <sup>^</sup> ··
8	2000	ОН	H O
9		,OH	<b>!</b>
10		,OH	N <sub>3</sub> ~··

(fortgesetzt)

Verbindung	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
11		,OH	H <sub>2</sub> N∕··
12	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	_OH	H ~
13	.0	, OH	,
14	.0	OH	N <sub>3</sub> ~··
15	.0	СОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~
16	.0	, OH	H
17	.0	,~_OH	<b>W</b> .
18	.0	OH	N3~-'
19	.0		H <sub>2</sub> N~·
20	.0	OH	H
21	.0	,OH	*
22	0	,OH	N <sub>3</sub> ~··
23	.0	OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
24	.0	_OH	H
25	· loo	. ОН	
26	.2000	ЮОН	N <sub>3</sub>
27	2000	. OH	H <sub>2</sub> N

(fortgesetzt)

Verbindung	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
28		, OH	H
29	200	, →oH	<b>.</b>
30	200	,~_ 0 0	N <sub>3</sub> ···
31	·- <sup>0</sup> 0~	<b>О</b> Н О Н	H₂N∕~·′
32	2000	, →OH O	H <sub>O</sub>
33		,∕OH	<b>*</b>
34	2000	_OH	N <sub>3</sub> ~··
35	2000	-ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N∕··
36	2000	_OH	H
37		, <sup>С</sup> ОН	
38		) O	N <sub>3</sub> ···
39	2000	OH	H₂N~··
40	, ° ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~	OH	H
41		ОН	

(fortgesetzt)

Verbindung	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
42		ОН	N3~
43	.0	OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
44	.0	ОН	H ~~~
45	~~	ОН	11.
46	.~	ОН	N <sub>3</sub> ~·
47	.~	ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
48	.~	ОН	H <sub>Y</sub>
49	.~~	С	
50	.~	. ООН	N <sub>3</sub> ~··
51	.~~	ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
52	-~	ОН	H
53	.~	, — ОН О	
54	~	OH	N <sub>3</sub>
55	.~~	, ОН О	H <sub>2</sub> N~·
56	~	ОН	H
57	.~	_OH	
58	~~	,OH	N3~
59	~~	_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~·
60	·~	_OH	H

oder Verbindungen der Formel

wobei w 50 bis 400 beträgt, x 0 bis 30 beträgt, y 1 bis 50 beträgt, z 1 bis 50 beträgt und p die Summe von y und z ist, mit

Verbindung	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
verbindung	Α'		
		ОН	
61			
<u> </u>		011	
	·	ОН	N <sub>3</sub>
62		~	
	0	<b>⊘ОН</b>	H <sub>2</sub> N~·
	~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~		11214
63		,	
	0	~OH	H
	~\do\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\		Ö
64			_
	Ö	,- <b>\</b> OH	
	~~~°~~	Ö	
65			
	Q .	,~\OH	N3~··
		, A	
66	~		
	9	, <del>О</del> ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
67		Ö	
67	•		
		~~он	H
68		0	0
		011	
		,OH	
69			
	0	OH	
	~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~	OH	N <sub>3</sub>
70			
	0	011	14.41~ :
	·	,OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~·
71			
	<u> </u>		

(fortgesetzt)

Verbindung	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
72		_OH	H
73	.0	. OH	<i>.</i>
74	Ö	. OH	N <sub>3</sub>
75	.0	. ООН	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
76	.0	ОН	H <b>√</b> · ·
77	.0	OH	M.:
78	.0	,~↓OH	N <sub>3</sub> ···
79	.0	,~µoH o	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
80	.0	,~_он	H
81	Ö	,OH	· ·
82		_OH	N <sub>3</sub> ~··
83	.0	_OH	H <sup>2</sup> N~··
84	.0	,OH	H \rightarrow \tag{\cdots}
85		ОН	1.
86		. С	N3~
87		OH	H <sub>2</sub> N

(fortgesetzt)

Verbindung	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
88	2000	ОН	H
89	2000	ООН	1
90	2000	;~ <b>√</b> OH	N <sub>3</sub> ···
91		,~_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
92	2°	OH	H
93	2000	,OH	1.
94	2000	_ОН	N <sub>3</sub> ~-
95	2000	_ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
96	2000	,он	H
97	.lo	ОН	<b>!</b>
98		ОН	N <sub>3</sub> ···
99	2000	ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
100	2000	ОН	H
101		- <sup>С</sup> ОН	· ·

(fortgesetzt)

Verbindung	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
102	.0	ОН	N <sub>3</sub> ~
103	.0	OH OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
104	.0	, он О	H ~ .
105	-~	, — он О	<i>.</i> :
106	·~	,- <sup></sup> ОН	N <sub>3</sub> ···
107	$\sim$	ОН	H <sup>2</sup> N~··
108	~~	ОН	H ~
109	.~	ОН	1
110	.~	ЮОН	N <sub>3</sub> ···
111	.~	ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~·
112	.~	ОН	H 0
113	·, `	OH	ì
114	\ \	ОН	N <sub>3</sub> ···
115	\\	OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
116	$\dot{\sim}$	,OH	H \ \ O
117	·\_	_OH	·
118	~ <u></u>	_OH	N <sub>3</sub>
119	.~	_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
120	·~	_OH	) O=

oder Verbindungen der Formel

wobei w 50 bis 400 beträgt, x 0 bis 30 beträgt, y 1 bis 50 beträgt, z 1 bis 50 beträgt und p die Summe von y und z ist, mit

Verbindung	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
121	· 1000	. ООН	
122	المارية	. ОН	N <sub>3</sub>
123	المارية المارية	О	H <sub>2</sub> N∕···
124	٥٠٠	, OH	H
125	الم	OH	į
126	, i o o	, ~ он	N <sub>3</sub>
127	٠٠٠٥	, тон	H <sub>2</sub> N∕~·′
128		~ он	H ···
129	ر الم	,OH	<b>M</b> .:
130	المراقعة المراقع المرا	,OH	N³ ∴

(fortgesetzt)

Verbindung	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
131	, , ()	_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N∕···
132	<u></u> کو	_OH	H
133		ОН	į
134	Ċ	С	N <sub>3</sub>
135	.0	ООН	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
136	Q	· OH	H=0
137	Ċ	OH	1
138	.0	.~_OH	N <sub>3</sub> ····
139	.0	OH	H <sub>2</sub> N <sup>·</sup> ····
140	.0	OH	H \ 0
141	.0	_OH	<b>.</b>
142	.0	_OH	N <sub>3</sub> ~··
143	.0	_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
144		,OH	H 0
145		. OH	ì
146		. О	N <sub>3</sub>

(fortgesetzt)

Verbindung	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
147		ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
148	2000	ОН	H
149	.100	,OH	<b>.</b> :
150		) OH OH	N3~
151		o= Ì	H <sub>2</sub> N~·
152	.Î.	OH	H , , ,
153	2000	,он	W.:
154		,ОН	N <sub>3</sub>
155	2000	,ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
156	2000	_OH	H ,
157		o H	1.
158		ОН	N <sub>3</sub> ~··
159	200	ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
160	2000	ОН	H

	Verbindung	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
5	161		OH	
	162		ОН	N <sub>3</sub> ···
10	163	.0	- ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
15	164	.0	OH	H
	165	.~	ОН	1
20	166	$\dot{\sim}$	OH	N <sub>3</sub> ···
	167	$\sim$	- ДОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
25	168	~~	ОН	H
	169	·~	ООН	M.:
30	170	·~	СОН	N3~··
35	171	·~	. ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N∕~··
	172	·~	ОН	H ~~ `
40	173	·\	,OH	,
45	174	Ż	, → OH	N3
	175	$\sim$	,~OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
50	176	.~	,~HO	H ~ .
	177	·~	_OH	
55	178	·~	_OH	N <sub>3</sub> ~·

(fortgesetzt)

Verbindung	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E1
179	·\	_OH	H <sup>3</sup> N∕~.
180	\\	,OH	¥ O= T

oder Verbindungen der Formel

 $wobei\ w\ 50\ bis\ 400\ betr\"{a}gt,\ x\ 0\ bis\ 30\ betr\"{a}gt,\ y\ 1\ bis\ 50\ betr\"{a}gt,\ z\ 1\ bis\ 50\ betr\"{a}gt\ und\ p\ die\ Summe\ von\ y\ und\ z\ ist\ mit$ 

Verbindung	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
181		ОН	
182		ООН	N <sub>3</sub>
183		ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N^·
184		ОН	H O
185		OH	
186	2000	ОНО	N <sub>3</sub>
187		OH O	H <sub>2</sub> N^···
188		OH	H , , ,

(fortgesetzt)

Verbindung	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
189		,OH	
190	· 1000	_OH	N <sub>3</sub>
191		_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N^···
192		_OH	H
193		. ОН	<b>\(\)</b> ;
194		ОН	N <sub>3</sub>
195		ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N^-
196	.0	. COH	H O
197	.0	OH	<b>\(\)</b>
198		,∕_OH	N <sub>3</sub>
199	.0	, → OH	H <sub>2</sub> N^·
200		,~\OH 0	H ~~~
201		_OH	
202	.0	_OH	N <sub>3</sub>
203		_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N^·
204		_OH	H ,

(fortgesetzt)

Ve	erbindung	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
	205		· OH	
	206		, OH	N <sub>3</sub>
	207		, OH	H <sub>2</sub> N
	208		ОН	H , ,
	209		, ОН ОН	<b>*</b>
	210		,он ,он	N <sub>3</sub>
	211		OOH	H <sub>2</sub> N
	212		OH O	H
	213		,OH	
	214	, <sup>2</sup> 0 ~ C	_OH	N <sub>3</sub>
	215		_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N
	216		,OH	H
	217		ОН	

(fortgesetzt)

Verbindung	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
218		ОН	N <sub>3</sub>
219		О	H <sub>2</sub> N∕··
220		OH	H
221	.0	ОН	<b>.</b>
222		ОН	N <sub>3</sub>
223	.0	OH	H <sub>2</sub> N^·
224	.0	ОН	H O
225	$\sim$	ОН	,
226		OH	N <sub>3</sub> ····
227	$\sim$	ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N
228	$\sim$	OH	H O
229	·~	OH	Ì
230	$\sim$	OH	N <sub>3</sub> ~··
231	~~	OH	H <sub>2</sub> N^
232	~~	ОН	H ~ · ·
233	$\sim$	OH	

(fortgesetzt)

Verbindung	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
234	$\dot{\sim}$	O OH	N <sub>3</sub>
235	$\sim$	,OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
236	$\dot{\sim}$	OH	H O
237	$\sim$	_OH	
238	\\	_OH	N <sub>3</sub>
239	·\	_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
240	$\sim$	_OH	H O

oder Verbindungen der Formel

wobei w 50 bis 400 beträgt, x 0 bis 30 beträgt, y 1 bis 50 beträgt, z 1 bis 50 beträgt und p die Summe von y und z ist, mit

Verbindung	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
241		ОН	
242		OH	N <sub>3</sub>
243		ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N
244		ОН	H O

	(iorigodolet)				
	Verbindung	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>	
5	245	, , , , ,	,∕√OH O	<b>*</b>	
10	246		OH	N <sub>3</sub>	
15	247		,~_он 0	H <sub>2</sub> N~·	
20	248		OH	H ,	
	249		_OH		
25	250		_OH	N <sub>3</sub>	
30	251		_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··	
35	252	, , ,	_OH	H O	
40	253		. OH	<b>N</b> .	
	254		OH	N <sub>3</sub>	
45	255		. COH	H <sub>2</sub> N^·	
50	256		ОН	H	
50	257	.0	O		
55	258	.0	OH	N <sub>3</sub> - '	

(fortgesetzt)

	Verbindung	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
5	259		T O=O	H <sub>2</sub> N
	260		OH OH	H O
10	261		_OH	
15	262		_OH	N <sub>3</sub>
	263	.0	_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N^·
20	264	Ċ	,OH	` }=o ∓
25	265		H O	
	266		· OH	N <sub>3</sub>
30	267	)   	, OH	H <sub>2</sub> N
35	268		"ОН	H O
40	269		OOH	<i>*</i>
45	270		OH OH	N <sub>3</sub>
50	271		)=0 HOH	H <sub>2</sub> N ^- ·
	272		,∕-OH O	H

(fortgesetzt)

Verbindung	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
273		_OH	
274		,OH	N <sub>3</sub>
275		_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N^·
276		,OH	H ,
277		OH	
278		OH	N <sub>3</sub>
279		ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
280		ОН	H O
281		ОН	
282		OH	N <sub>3</sub>
283	.0	ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N^···
284	.0	ОН	H
285	.~	OH	
286	$\sim$	OH	N <sub>3</sub>
287	$\sim$	OH	H <sub>2</sub> N^-

(fortgesetzt)

oder Verbindungen der Formel

wobei w 50 bis 400 beträgt, x 0 bis 30 beträgt, y 1 bis 50 beträgt, z 1 bis 50 beträgt und p die Summe von y und z ist, mit

,	Verbindung	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	<b>A</b> <sup>3</sup>
	301	O H		ОН
	302	ОН		OH
	303	OH	.0	OH
	304	OH		_OH
	305	OH		_OH
	306	OH	,Q	_OH
	307	OH		, → OH O
	308	ОН		OH
	309	OH		OH
	310	, O H		OH
	311	ОН		OH
	312	OH		OH
	313	O		ОН
	314	, ~ OH		ОН
	315	,∕~OH O		ОН

	Verbindung	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	$A^3$
5	316	OH	, , o , o , o , o , o , o , o , o , o ,	,OH
10	317	OH		_OH
	318	OH	.0	_OH
15	319	OH		OOH
20	320	,OH ,		,∼roH o
25	321	, O OH	Ò	OH
20	322	OH		OH
30	323	OH		. COH
35	324	,∕√OH O		HO
	325	,SH		, NOH
40	326	_SH		ОН
45	327	,SH	.0	ОН
50	328	_SH		_OH
50	329	_SH		√OH
55	330	_SH	.0	_OH

	Verbindung	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	<b>A</b> <sup>3</sup>
5	331	_SH		o= P
10	332	_SH		, ~ OH
	333	_SH		,OH
15	334	_SH		ОН
20	335	_SH		ОН
25	336	_SH		ОН
	337	N N N		ОН
30	338	, N N	2000	ОН
35	339	HN-V	.0	OH
40	340	HN-✓N		_OH
40	341	N HN-		_OH
45	342	HN~N	.0	_OH
50	343	HN-2	, jong	OH
	344	HN~N		OH
55	345	HN-V HN-V		, → OH O

	Verbindung	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	<b>A</b> <sup>3</sup>
5	346	`∕_N N		ОН
10	347	HN-7N		OH
45	348	`\_N HN~	.0	OH
15	349	OH	$\sim$	OH OH
20	350	OH O	$\sim$	OH
	351	_SH	· ` ` ` ` ` ` ` ` ` ` ` ` ` ` ` ` ` ` `	OH
25	352	N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N	$\sim$	ОН
	353	ZI ZZ Z	\\	ОН
30	354	ОН	~~	ОН
35	355	OH O	$\sim$	OH
	356	_SH	$\sim$	OH
40	357	HN~N	$\dot{\sim}$	OH
45	358	N H	<i>-</i> ~	Ю
	359	OH	$\dot{\sim}$	OH
50	360	, OH	$\sim$	,~,OH
	361	_SH	~~	OH
55	362	`\F\N HN-≯	·~	,OH

(fortgesetzt)

Verbindung	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	<b>A</b> <sup>3</sup>
363		$\sim$	, → OH O
364	ОН	$\sim$	_OH
365	,∕√OH O	$\sim$	_OH
366	_SH	~~	_OH
367	`\F\N HN-≠	$\sim$	_OH
368		$\sim$	_OH
369			ОНО
370	IZ ZZ		ОН
371		.0	OH O
372			_ОН
373			,OH
374		Q	_OH
375			, ~он
376	CYNT NATURE NAT		, OH OH
377	Çĭ, Zĭ, Z,		OH

(fortgesetzt)

Verbindung	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	A <sup>3</sup>
378		·\$0~	ЮОН
379	N. N	.º.~	. ОН
380	CYN+ NH NH NH	0	. OH

oder Verbindungen der Formel

wobei w 50 bis 400 beträgt, y 1 bis 50 beträgt, z 1 bis 50 beträgt und p die Summe von y und z ist, mit

Verbindung	E <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>
381	H <sub>3</sub> C、	~~	ОН
382		~	ОН
383	H <sub>2</sub> N	$\rightarrow$	OH
384	N <sub>3</sub>	$\sim$	ОН
385	H	~	OH
386	``н	~	ЮН
387	HS ^-	·~	ЮН
388	H₃C、	.~	,он

	Verbindung	E <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>
5	381		$\sim$	OH
	382	H <sub>2</sub> N	.~	, OH
10	383	N <sub>3</sub>	$\sim$	OH
15	384	H	.~~	ОН
	385	``H	$\sim$	OH OH
20	386	HS	$\dot{\sim}$	ОН
	387	H₃C、ੑ	·~	`OH
25	388	<b>\(\)</b> .	·~	_OH
	389	$H_2N$	$\sim$	_OH
30	390	N <sub>3</sub>	~~	_OH
	391	H , , ,	.~	_OH
35	392	Ħ,	$\dot{\sim}$	,OH
	393	HS ^	·~	_OH
40	394	H <sub>3</sub> C、	$\sim$	, \_OH
	395	<b>.</b>	·~	, ∕ OH O
45	396	H <sub>2</sub> N	$\dot{\sim}$	, ∼rOH O
	397	N <sub>3</sub>	·~	OH
50	398	H ~	~	OH
55	399	``н	~	OH

(fortgesetzt)

Verbindung	E <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>
400	HS	·~	,~_OH
401	H₃C、ੑ		OH
402	<b>\(\)</b> ;		ОН
403	H <sub>2</sub> N		ОН
404	N <sub>3</sub>		OH
405	H \\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\	0	OH
406	``Н	.0	ОН
407	HS^^,	.0	ОН
408	H₃C、	.0	OH
409	į	.0	OH
410	H <sub>2</sub> N		OH
411	N <sub>3</sub>	.0	ОН
412			OH
413	H,	0	О
414	HS ^ `		ОН
415	H₃C、	.0	,OH
416		.0	_OH
417	H <sub>2</sub> N		_OH

	Verbindung	E <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>
5	418	N <sub>3</sub>		_OH
40	419	H		_OH
10	420	``н		_OH
15	421	HS^^	.0	_OH
	422	H₃C、	.0	OH
20	423			, → OH
	424	H <sub>2</sub> N		OH
25	425	N <sub>3</sub>	.0	, ОН
00	426	H O ·		OH
30	427	``H		,~_OH
35	428	HS ^ · ·	.0	,∼,OH O
	429	H₃C、ੑ		OH
40	430	·		OH
45	431	H <sub>2</sub> N		ОН
50	432	N <sub>3</sub>	0	ОН
55	433	H		OH
00				

	Verbindung	E <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>
5	434	H´´		. ОН
10	435	HS ,	) ()	ОН
15	436	H₃C、ੑ		ОН
	437	,		ОН
20	438	H <sub>2</sub> N		ОН
25	439	N <sub>3</sub>		ОН
30	440	H , ,		OH
	441	н, '	) > ()	OH
35	442	HS ^ · ·		OH
40	443	H <sub>3</sub> C、		_OH
45	444			_OH_
50	445	H <sub>2</sub> N		∠OH
	446	N <sub>3</sub>		_OH
55	447	H , ,		_OH

	Verbindung	E <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>
5	448	н,	èo S	,OH
10	449	HS ^ · ·		_OH
15	450	H <sub>3</sub> C、		,~\range OH O
	451	<i>*</i>		OH
20	452	H <sub>2</sub> N		, → OH O
25	453	N <sub>3</sub>		, ∼rOH .O
30	454	H O		,~OH
	455	``H		,~OH O
35	456	HS \	)   	OH OH
40	457	H₃C、	\$\frac{1}{2}\$	OH
45	458	,	,,,	OH
50	459	H <sub>2</sub> N		OH
	460	N <sub>3</sub>		OH
55	461			OH

(fortgesetzt)

Verbindung	E1	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>
462	``H		. СОН
463	HS ^ · ´		ОН
464	H₃C、	, , , , , ,	ОН
465		, John Control of the	OH
466	H <sub>2</sub> N		OH
467	N <sub>3</sub>	, John Control	ОН
468	H	, \_\_\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\	ОН
469	``Н		OH
470	HS^-^		ОН
471	H <sub>3</sub> C、		_OH
472			_OH
473	H <sub>2</sub> N		_OH
474	N <sub>3</sub>		,OH
475	H O		,ОН

(fortgesetzt)

	Verbindung	E <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>
5	476	``н		,OH
10	477	HS ^ · ´	2000	,OH
15	478	H₃C. ੑ		OH OH
	479			, ~ OH
20	480	H <sub>2</sub> N		OH
25	481	N <sub>3</sub>		,∕ O O
30	482	H	٠٠٠	,~_OH
	483	``н	٠٠٠	OH
35	484	HS	<u></u> کُور	,~_OH

11. Mizelle nach Anspruch 1, wobei das Multiblock-Copolymer ausgewählt ist aus der Gruppe bestehend aus:

55

45

- wobei jedes w unabhängig 50 bis 400 beträgt, jedes x unabhängig 0 bis 30 beträgt, jedes y unabhängig 1 bis 50 beträgt, jedes z unabhängig 1 bis 50 beträgt und jedes p die Summe von y und z ist.
- 12. Mizelle nach einem der vorgehenden Ansprüche, wobei die Mizelle ein hydrophobes Arzneimittel aufweist, welches darin verkapselt ist, wobei das Arzneimittel vorzugsweise ein chemotherapeutischer Wirkstoff ist, wobei weiter vorzugsweise der chemotherapeutische Wirkstoff Docetaxel, Taxol, SN-38, Irinotecan, Letrozol oder Doxorubicin ist.
- **13.** Mizelle nach einem der vorhergehenden Ansprüche, wobei R<sup>1</sup> konjugiert ist zu einer Gruppe, die ausgewählt ist aus primären Labels, Farbstoffen, Proteinen, Oligopeptiden, Antikörpern, Monosacchariden, Oligosacchariden, Vitaminen oder anderen kleinen Biomolekülen.

- **14.** Pharmazeutisch verträgliche Zusammensetzung umfassend die Mizelle nach einem der vorstehenden Ansprüche und einen pharmazeutisch verträglichen Träger, Adjuvans oder Vehikel, insbesondere zur Behandlung von Krebs in einem Patienten.
- 15. Mizelle nach Anspruch 8, wobei R<sup>y</sup> aus einer Mischung von D-hydrophoben und L-hydrophoben Aminosäuren besteht ausgewählt aus D-Benzylglutamat und L-Benzylglutamat, D-Benzylaspartat und L-Benzylaspartat, D-Benzylaspartat und L-Benzylglutamat oder D-Benzylglutamat und L-Benzylaspartat, wobei das Multiblock-Copolymere vorzugsweise ausgewählt ist aus:

wobei jedes w unabhängig 50 bis 400 beträgt, jedes y unabhängig 1 bis 50 beträgt, jedes z unabhängig 1 bis 50 beträgt und jedes p die Summe von y und z ist.

#### 5 Revendications

10

15

20

25

30

35

40

45

1. Micelle comprenant un copolymère multibloc qui comprend un bloc hydrophile polymère, facultativement un poly (bloc acide aminé) réticulable ou réticulé et un bloc poly(acide aminé) D,L-mélangé hydrophobe, où ladite micelle a un noyau interne, facultativement un noyau externe réticulable ou réticulé et une coque hydrophile, où le copolymère multibloc est de formule I:

où:

n est 10 à 2500;

m est 0 à 1000 :

m' est 2 à 1000;

Rx est un groupe de chaîne latérale acide aminé naturel ou non naturel capable de réticulation ;

Ry forme un bloc poly(acide aminé) D,L-mélangé hydrophobe ;

 $R^1$  est  $-Z(CH_2CH_2Y)p(CH_2)_tR^3$ , où :

Z est -O-, -S-, -C≡C- ou -CH<sub>2</sub>-;

chaque Y est indépendamment -0- ou -S-;

p est 0 à 10;

t est 0 à 10 ; et

 $R^3$  est hydrogène,  $-N_3$ , -CN, une amine mono-protégée, une amine di-protégée, un aldéhyde protégé, un hydroxyle protégé, un acide carboxylique protégé, un thiol protégé, un éther couronne à 9 à 30 chaînons, ou un groupe facultative- ment substitué sélectionné parmi un cycle aliphatique, un cycle saturé à 5 à 8 chaînons, partiellement insaturé ou aryle ayant 0 à 4 hétéroatomes sélectionnés indépendamment parmi azote, oxygène ou soufre, un cycle bicyclique saturé à 8 à 10 chaînons, partiellement insaturé ou aryle ayant 0 à 5 hétéroatomes sélectionnés indépen- damment parmi azote, oxygène ou soufre ;

Q est une liaison de valence ou une chaîne hydrocarbure en  $C_{1-12}$  linéaire ou ramifiée, saturée ou insaturée, bivalente, où 0 à 6 motifs de méthylène de Q sont rempla- cés indépendamment par -Cy-, -O-, -NH-, -S-, -OC (O)-, -C(O)O-, -C(O)-, -SO-, -SO-2 -NHSO-2-, -SO-2NH-, -NHC(O)-, -C(O)NH-, -OC(O)NH-, ou -NHC(O)O-, où : -Cy- est un cycle facultativement substitué à 5 à 8 chaînons bivalent saturé, partiellement insaturé ou aryle ayant 0 à 4 hétéroatomes sélectionnés indépendam- ment parmi azote, oxygène ou soufre, ou un cycle bicyclique facultativement substitué à 8 à 10 chaînons bivalent saturé, partiellement insaturé ou aryle ayant 0 à 5 hétéroatomes sélectionnés indépendam- ment parmi azote, oxygène ou soufre ;

 $R^{2a}$  est une amine monoprotégée, une amine di- protégée,  $-N(R^4)_2$ ,  $-NR^4C(O)R^4$ ,  $-NR^4C(O)N(R^4)_2$ , -NeC(O)  $OR^4$  ou  $-NR^4SO_2R^4$ ; et chaque  $R^4$  est indépendamment hydrogène ou un groupe facultativement substitué sélectionné parmi un cycle aliphatique, un cycle à 5 à 8 chaînons saturé, partiellement insaturé ou aryle ayant 0 à 4 hétéroatomes sélectionnés indépendamment parmi azote, oxygène ou soufre, un cycle bicyclique à 8 à 10 chaînons saturé, partiellement insaturé ou aryle ayant 0 à 5 hétéroatomes sélectionnés indé- pendamment parmi azote, oxygène ou soufre, ou : deux  $R^4$  sur le même atome d'azote sont pris ensemble avec ledit atome d'azote pour former un cycle facultativement substitué à 4 à 7 chaînons saturé, partiellement insaturé, ou aryle ayant 1 à 4 hétéroatomes sélectionnés indépendamment parmi azote, oxygène ou soufre,

**caractérisée en ce que** R<sup>y</sup> est constitué d'un mélange de groupes de chaînes latérales acide aminé D-hydrophobes et L-hydrophiles de telle sorte que le bloc poly(acide aminé) global comprenant R<sup>y</sup> est hydrophobe.

173

55

- 2. Micelle selon la revendication 1, où R³ est un groupe aliphatique facultativement substitué, de préférence un groupe aliphatique substitué par un ou plusieurs éléments parmi CN, N₃, triméthylsilyle, triisopropylsilyle, t-butyldiméthylsilyle, N-méthylpropiolamido, N-méthyl-4-acétylénylamido, N-méthyl-4-acétylénylbenzoamido, bis-(4-éthynyl-benzyl)-amino, dipropargylamino, di-hex-5-ynyl-amino, di-pent-4-ynyl-amino, di-but-3-ynyl-amino, propargyloxy, hex-5-ynyloxy, pent-4-ynyloxy, di-but-3-ynyloxy, N-méthyl-propargylamino, N-méthyl-hex-5-ynyl-amino, N-méthyl-pent-4-ynyl-amino, N-méthyl-but-3-ynyl-amino, 2-hex-5-ynyldisulfanyle, 2-pent-4-ynyldisulfanyle, 2-but-3-ynyldisulfanyle, ou 2-propargyldisulfanyle, ou où R³ est un groupe aryle facultativement substitué; de préférence phényle pyridyle substitué par un ou plusieurs des éléments suivants: CN, N₃, NO₂ -CH₃, -CH₂N₃, -CH=CH₂, -C≡CH, Br, I, F, bis-(4-éthynyl-benzyl)-amino, dipropargylamino, di-hex-5-ynyl-amino, di-pent-4-ynyl-amino, di-but-3-ynyl-amino, propargyloxy, hex-5-ynyloxy, pent-4-ynyloxy, di-but-3-ynyloxy, 2-hex-5-ynyloxy-éthyldisulfanyle, 2-pent-4-ynyloxy-éthyldisulfanyle, 2-but-3-ynyloxy-éthyldisulfanyle, bis-benzyloxy-méthyle, [1,3] dioxolan-2-yle ou [1,3]dioxan-2-yle, ou où R³ est un groupe contenant un azide ou un groupe contenant un alcyne.
- 3. Micelle selon la revendication 1, où Q est une liaison de valence ou où Q est une chaîne alkylène en C<sub>1-12</sub> saturée bivalente, où 0 à 6 motifs méthylène de Q sont indépendamment remplacés par -Cy-, -O-, -NH-, -S-, -OC(O)-, -C (O)O-, ou -C(O)-, où -Cy- est un cycle bivalent à 5 à 8 chaînons facultativement substitué, saturé, partiellement insaturé ou aryle ayant 0 à 4 hétéroatomes sélectionnés indépendamment parmi azote, oxygène ou soufre, ou un cycle bicyclique facultativement substitué à 8 à 10 chaînons bivalent saturé, partiellement insaturé ou aryle ayant 0 à 5 hétéroatomes sélectionnés indépendamment parmi azote, oxygène ou soufre.
  - 4. Micelle selon la revendication 1, où R<sup>x</sup> est un groupe de chaînes latérales acide aminé naturel ou non naturel sélectionné parmi une chaîne latérale acide glutamique, une chaîne latérale acide aspartique, une chaîne latérale cystéine, une chaîne latérale sérine, une chaîne latérale contenant un aldéhyde, une chaîne latérale lysine, une chaîne latérale arginine, une chaîne latérale contenant un imidazole, une chaîne latérale contenant un benzimidazole, ou une chaîne latérale histidine.
  - 5. Micelle selon la revendication 1, où R<sup>y</sup> est constitué d'un mélange de groupes de chaînes latérales acide aminé hydrophobes sélectionnés parmi la D-leucine, la D-phénylalanine, la D-alanine, l'aspartate de D-benzyle ou le glutamate de D-benzyle, et un ou plusieurs éléments parmi la L-tyrosine, la L-cystéine, la L-sérine, l'acide L-aspartique, l'acide L-glutamique, la L-DOPA, la L-histidine, la L-lysine, la L-ornithine ou la L-arginine.
  - 6. Micelle selon la revendication 5, où le mélange de groupes de chaînes latérales acide aminé L-hydrophiles et D-hydrophobes est sélectionné parmi la L-tyrosine et la D-leucine, la L-tyrosine et la D-phénylalanine, la L-sérine et la D-phénylalanine, l'acide L-aspartique et la D-phénylalanine, l'acide L-glutamique et la D-phénylalanine, la L-tyrosine et le glutamate de D-benzyle, la L-sérine et le glutamate de D-benzyle, l'acide L-aspartique et le glutamate de D-benzyle, l'acide L-aspartique et l'aspartate de D-benzyle, l'acide L-glutamique et le glutamate de D-benzyle, l'acide L-glutamique et l'aspartate de D-benzyle, l'acide L-aspartique et la D-leucine et l'acide L-glutamique et la D-leucine.
- 7. Micelle selon la revendication 2, où R<sup>2a</sup> est -NHC(O)R<sup>4</sup>, -NHR<sup>4</sup> ou -N(R<sup>4</sup>)<sub>2</sub>, où chaque R<sup>4</sup> est un groupe aliphatique facultativement substitué, ou où R<sup>2a</sup> est -NHR<sup>4</sup> ou -N(R<sup>4</sup>)<sub>2</sub>, où chaque R<sup>4</sup> est indépendamment méthyle, éthyle, propyle, butyle, pentyle, hexyle, 2-(tétrahydropyran-2-yloxy)éthyle, pyridine-2-yldisulfanylméthyle, méthyldisulfanylméthyle, (4-acétylénylphényl)-méthyle, 3-(méthoxycarbonyl)-prop-2-ynyle, méthoxycarbonyl-méthyle, 2-(N-méthyl-N-(4-acétylénylphényl)carbonylamino)éthyle, 2-phthalimidoéthyle, 4-bromobenzyle, 4-chlorobenzyle, 4-fluorobenzyle, 4-iodobenzyle, 4-propargyloxybenzyle, 2-nitrobenzyle, 4-(bis-4-acétylénylbenzyl)aminométhylbenzyle, 4-propargyloxybenzyle, 4-dipropargylaminobenzyle, 4-(2-propargyloxy-éthyldisulfanyl)benzyle, 2-propargyloxyéthyle, 2-propargyldisulfanyl-éthyle, 4-propargyloxybutyle, 2-(N-méthyl-N-propargylamino)-éthyle, 2-(2-dipropargylaminoéthoxy)éthyle, vinyle, allyle, crotyle, 2-propényle, but-3-ényle, -CH<sub>2</sub>CH, -CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>CN, -CH<sub>2</sub>CH(OCH<sub>3</sub>)<sub>2</sub>, 4-(bisbenzyloxyméthyl)phénylméthyle, -CC=CH, -CH<sub>2</sub>C=CH, -CH<sub>2</sub>C=CCH<sub>3</sub> ou -CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>C=CH.
  - 8. Micelle selon la revendication 1, où m est 0 et le copolymère multibloc est de formule l-a :

55

50

5

10

20

25

30

I-a

où :

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

40

45

n est 10 à 2500;

m' est 2 à 1000;

Ry forme un bloc poly(acide aminé) D,L-mélangé hydrophobe ;

 $\mathsf{R}^1 \ \mathsf{est} \ \mathsf{-Z} (\mathsf{CH}_2 \mathsf{CH}_2 \mathsf{Y})_\mathsf{p} (\mathsf{CH}_2)_\mathsf{t} \mathsf{R}^3, \ \mathsf{où} \ :$ 

Z est -O-, -S-, -C≡C- ou -CH<sub>2</sub>-;

chaque Y est indépendamment -0- ou -S-;

p est 0 à 10;

t est 0 à 10; et

 $R^3$  est hydrogène,  $-N_3$ , -CN, une amine monoprotégée, une amine di-protégée, un aldéhyde protégé, un hydroxyle protégé, un acide carboxylique protégé, un thiol protégé, un éther couronne à 9 à 30 chaînons, ou un groupe facultative- ment substitué sélectionné parmi un cycle aliphatique, un cycle saturé à 5 à 8 chaînons, partiellement insaturé ou aryle ayant 0 à 4 hétéroatomes sélectionnés indépendamment parmi azote, oxygène ou soufre, un cycle bicyclique saturé à 8 à 10 chaînons, partiellement insaturé ou aryle ayant 0 à 5 hétéroatomes sélectionnés indépen- damment parmi azote, oxygène ou soufre ;

Q est une liaison de valence ou une chaîne hydrocarbure en  $C_{1-12}$  linéaire ou ramifiée, saturée ou insaturée, bivalente, où 0 à 6 motifs de méthylène de Q sont rempla- cés indépendamment par -Cy-, -O-, -NH-, -S-, -OC (O)-, -C(O)O-, -C(O)-, -SO-, -SO-, -NHSO-, -SO-, NHC(O)-, -C(O)NH-, -OC(O)NH-, ou -NHC(O)O-, où : -Cy- est un cycle facultativement substitué à 5 à 8 chaînons bivalent saturé, partiellement insaturé ou aryle ayant 0 à 4 hétéroatomes sélectionnés indépendam- ment parmi azote, oxygène ou soufre, ou un cycle bicyclique facultativement substitué à 8 à 10 chaînons bivalent saturé, partiellement insaturé ou aryle ayant 0 à 5 hétéroatomes sélectionnés indépendam- ment parmi azote, oxygène ou soufre ;

 $R^{2a}$  est une amine monoprotégée, une amine di- protégée,  $-N(R^4)_2$ ,  $-NR^4C(O)R^4$ ,  $-NR^4C(O)N(R^4)_2$ ,  $-NR^4C(O)$   $OR^4$  ou  $-NR^4SO_2R^4$ ; et chaque  $R^4$  est indépendamment hydrogène ou un groupe facultativement substitué sélectionné parmi un cycle aliphatique, un cycle à 5 à 8 chaînons saturé, partiellement insaturé ou aryle ayant 0 à 4 hétéroatomes sélectionnés indépendamment parmi azote, oxygène ou soufre, un cycle bicyclique à 8 à 10 chaînons saturé, partiellement insaturé ou aryle ayant 0 à 5 hétéroatomes sélectionnés indé- pendamment parmi azote, oxygène ou soufre, ou : deux  $R^4$  sur le même atome d'azote sont pris ensemble avec ledit atome d'azote pour former un cycle facultativement substitué à 4 à 7 chaînons saturé, partiellement insaturé, ou aryle ayant 1 à 4 hétéroatomes sélectionnés indépendamment parmi azote, oxygène ou soufre.

9. Micelle, comprenant un copolymère multibloc qui comprend un bloc hydrophile polymère, facultativement un poly (bloc acide aminé) réticulable ou réticulé et un bloc poly(acide aminé) D,L-mélangé hydrophobe, où ladite micelle a un noyau interne, facultativement un noyau externe réticulable ou réticulé et une coque hydrophile, où le polymère multibloc est de formule III :

50

$$R^{1} \longrightarrow Q \longrightarrow Q \longrightarrow R^{2a}$$

$$R^{1} \longrightarrow Q \longrightarrow Q \longrightarrow R^{2a}$$

$$R^{1} \longrightarrow Q \longrightarrow Q \longrightarrow R^{2a}$$

$$R^{1} \longrightarrow Q \longrightarrow R^{2a}$$

Ш

20

25

30

35

40

45

50

5

10

15

n est 10 à 2500 ;

m est 1 à 1000; m' est 2 à 1000;

L est une chaîne hydrocarbure en  $C_{1-12}$  linéaire ou ramifiée, saturée ou insaturée, bivalente, où 0 à 6 motifs méthylène de L sont indépendam- ment remplacés par -M-, -Cy-, -O-, -NH-, -S-, -OC(O)-, -C(O)O-, -C(O)-, -SO<sub>2</sub>-, -NHSO<sub>2</sub>-, -SO<sub>2</sub>NH- -NHC(O)-, -C(O)NH-, -OC(O)NH- ou -NHC(O)O-, où : -M- est un métal bivalent approprié ;

-Cy- est un cycle facultativement substitué à 5 à 8 chaînons bivalent saturé, partiellement insaturé ou aryle

ayant 0 à 4 hétéroatomes sélectionnés indépendamment parmi azote, oxygène ou soufre, ou un cycle bicyclique facultativement substitué à 8 à 10 chaînons bivalent saturé, partiellement insaturé ou aryle ayant 0 à 5 hétéroatomes sélectionnés indépendamment parmi azote, oxygène ou soufre;

Ry forme un bloc poly(acide aminé) D,L-mélangé hydrophobe ;

 $R^1$  est  $-Z(CH_2CH_2Y)p(CH_2)_tR^3$ , où :

Z est -O-, -S-, -C≡C- ou -CH<sub>2</sub>-;

chaque Y est indépendamment -0- ou -S- ;

p est 0 à 10;

t est 0 à 10 ; et

R³ est -N₃, -CN, une amine monoprotégée, une amine di-protégée, un aldéhyde protégé, un hydroxyle protégé, un acide carboxylique protégé, un thiol protégé, un éther couronne à 9 à 30 chaînons, ou un groupe facultativement substitué sélectionné parmi un cycle aliphatique, un cycle saturé à 5 à 8 chaînons, partiellement insaturé ou aryle ayant 0 à 4 hétéroatomes sélectionnés indépendamment parmi azote, oxygène ou soufre, un cycle bicyclique saturé à 8 à 10 chaînons, partiellement insaturé ou aryle ayant 0 à 5 hétéroatomes sélectionnés indépendamment parmi azote, oxygène ou soufre;

Q est une liaison de valence ou une chaîne hydrocarbure en  $C_{1-12}$  linéaire ou ramifiée, saturée ou insaturée, bivalente, où 0 à 6 motifs de méthylène de Q sont rempla- cés indépendamment par -Cy-, -O-, -NH-, -S-, -OC (O)-, -C(O)O-, -C(O)-, -SO-, -SO<sub>2</sub>-, -NHSO<sub>2</sub>-, -SO<sub>2</sub>NH-, -NHC(O)-, -C(O)NH-, -OC(O)NH-, ou -NHC(O)O-, où : -Cy- est un cycle facultativement substitué à 5 à 8 chaînons bivalent saturé, partiellement insaturé ou aryle ayant 0 à 4 hétéroatomes sélectionnés indépendam- ment parmi azote, oxygène ou soufre, ou un cycle bicyclique facultativement substitué à 8 à 10 chaînons bivalent saturé, partiellement insaturé ou aryle ayant 0 à 5 hétéroatomes sélectionnés indépendam- ment parmi azote, oxygène ou soufre ;

 $R^{2a}$  est une amine monoprotégée, une amine di- protégée, -N(R<sup>4</sup>)<sub>2</sub>, -NR<sup>4</sup>C(O)R<sup>4</sup>, -NR<sup>4</sup>C(O)N(R<sup>4</sup>)<sub>2</sub>, -NR<sup>4</sup>C(O) OR<sup>4</sup> ou -NR<sup>4</sup>SO<sub>2</sub>R<sup>4</sup>; et

55

chaque R<sup>4</sup> est indépendamment hydrogène ou un groupe facultativement substitué sélectionné parmi un cycle aliphatique, un cycle saturé à 5 à 8 chaînons, partiellement insaturé ou aryle ayant 0 à 4 hétéroatomes sélectionnés indépendamment parmi azote, oxygène ou soufre, un cycle bicyclique à 8 à 10 chaînons saturé, partiellement insaturé ou aryle ayant 0 à 5 hétéroatomes sélectionnés indépendamment parmi azote, oxygène ou soufre, ou : deux R<sup>4</sup> sur le même atome d'azote sont pris ensemble avec ledit atome d'azote pour former un cycle facultativement

substitué à 4 à 7 chaînons saturé, partiellement insaturé, ou aryle ayant 1 à 4 hétéroatomes sélectionnés indépendamment parmi azote, oxygène ou soufre.

**10.** Micelle selon la revendication 1, où le copolymère multibloc est sélectionné parmi les éléments suivants : composés de formule :

$$E^{1} \circ \left( \begin{array}{c} O \\ \\ \end{array} \right)_{w} \stackrel{H}{\underset{X}{\left( \begin{array}{c} O \\ \\ \end{array} \right)}} \stackrel{H}{\underset{X}{\left( \begin{array}{c} O \\ \\ \end{array} \right)}} \stackrel{H}{\underset{X}{\left( \begin{array}{c} O \\ \\ \end{array} \right)}} \stackrel{H}{\underset{Z}{\left( \begin{array}{c} O \\ \\ \end{array} \right)}$$

où w est 50 à 400, x est 0 à 30, y est 1 à 50 et p est la somme de y et z, avec

Composé	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
1		ОН	
2	ن أ	. О	N <sub>3</sub> ~
3		ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
4		ОН	H
5	· , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	ООН	
6	2000	~_он	N <sub>3</sub> ~··
7	را در ا	OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
8	~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~	ООН	H O
9		_OH	

(suite)

Composé	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E1
10		_OH	N <sub>3</sub> ···
11	· 1°00	<b>,</b> ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~·
12	الم	,OH	H ~~
13	.0	. ООН	<b>.</b> :
14	0	OH	N3
15	.0	ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~
16		. О	H
17		,~\OH	1.
18	.0	OH	N3~··
19	.0	, ~ он	H <sub>2</sub> N~
20	.0	,~_он	H <sub>Y</sub>
21	.0	,OH	
22		_OH	N <sub>3</sub>
23	.0	_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~
24	.0	,OH	H~
25		. ОН	
26	2000	. ООН	N <sub>3</sub>

(suite)

Composé	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
27	èo (	OH	H <sub>2</sub> N^-
28		, OH	H
29	200	,∕=o t ot	<b>.</b>
30	i o o	,~POH O	N <sub>3</sub> ···
31	, , , o , o , o , o , o , o , o , o , o	, ₩ОН	H₂N~·′
32	200	OH	H ~ ·
33		_OH	
34		\OH	N <sub>3</sub> ~··
35		_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
36	2000	_OH	H
37		ОН	
38		ОН	N <sub>3</sub> ~
39		ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N <sup>~</sup> ··
40		ОН	H

(suite)

Composé	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
41	.0	- ОН	1
42		ОН	N <sub>3</sub> ~··
43	.0	, OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~·
44	.0	ОН	H
45	~~	ОН	<b>.</b> .
46	$\sim$	ОН	N <sub>3</sub>
47	.~~	ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N^·
48	.~	ОН	H
49	~~	С	
50	.~~	. ОН	N <sub>3</sub> · ·
51	.~~	ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
52		ОН	H
53		OH	<b>.</b>
54	~	.~_OH	N <sub>3</sub> ···
55	.~~	OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
56	.~	, ОН О	H
57	.~	_OH	<b>.</b> :
58	.~	,OH	N3~
59	·~	_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··

(suite)

Composé	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E1
60	·~	^OH	H

ou composés de formule :

où w est 50 à 400, x est 0 à 30, y est 1 à 50, z est 1 à 50 et p est la somme de y et z, avec

Composé	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
Compose	Α.	A-	E.
61	Jones .	ООН	
62	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	OH	N <sub>3</sub>
63	الم الم	. О	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
64	٥٠٠	. О	H - 0
65		ООН	<b>.</b>
66	المارية المارية	ООН	N₃ <b>^</b>
67	المارية الماري	ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N∕~··
68	المالية	~ он	H

(suite)

Composé	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
69	٥٠٠	_ОН	
70	٥٩٠٥	_OH	N <sub>3</sub> ~··
71	``^°\`	_ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~·′
72	الماري ال	_OH	H
73	.0	ОН	
74		. С ОН	N <sub>3</sub> ~··
75	.0	. ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~·
76	.0	. О	H
77	.0	.~үон	į
78	.0	OH OH	N <sub>3</sub> ···
79	Ċ	~ 0 H	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
80	.0	→ O H	H
81	.0	,∕OH	1
82		,ОΗ	N <sub>3</sub> ~··
83	, O	,OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~·
84		,OH	H

(suite)

Composé	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
85	,Î.,	ОН	
86	2000	. ООН	N <sub>3</sub> ····
87	, long	ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
88	2000	ОН	H
89	2000	, ~ он	
90	2000	; <b>~</b> OH 0	N₃~··
91	2000	, ~ ГОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
92	2°00	ОН	H ~~~
93	2000	,OH	1.
94	2000	_ОН	N3~
95	2000	_ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
96	.Por	,он	H
97	2000	ОН	

(suite)

Composé	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
98		ОН	N³
99	2000	ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
100		ОН	H O
101		, он О	
102	.0	ОН	N <sub>3</sub> ~
103	.0	ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
104	.0	ОН	H
105	.~	ОН	<b>.</b>
106	~~	OH OH	N <sub>3</sub> ···
107	~~	ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N∕···
108	~~	ОН	H
109	.~	ОН	<b>.</b> :
110	.~	. С ОН	N3~
111	.~~	. OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~·
112	~~	ООН	H
113	.~~	ОН	
114	.~	OH	N <sub>3</sub> ···

(suite)

Composé	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
115	~~	OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
116	$\dot{\gamma}$	OOH	H ~ · ·
117	.~~	_OH	1.
118	·~	_OH	N <sub>3</sub> ~··
119	.~	_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~·
120	.~~	_OH	H

ou composés de formule :

où w est 50 à 400, x est 0 à 30, y est 1 à 50, z est 1 à 50 et p est la somme de y et z, avec

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
121		. OH	
122		ОН	N <sub>3</sub>
123	, \_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_	OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
124		ОН	H O

(suite)

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
125		OH O	<b>*</b>
126		,~он О	N <sub>3</sub>
127		OH O	H <sub>2</sub> N
128		,~ОН О	H
129		_OH	<b>*</b>
130	, So	_ОН	N <sub>3</sub>
131	٥٠٠	_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
132		,он	H
133		. О	<i>.</i> :
134		С	N <sub>3</sub> ···
135	.0	. С ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~
136	.0	ОН	H
137		OH	<i>M</i> .:
138		,~_OH	N <sub>3</sub> ~··
139		OH OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··

(suite)

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
140	.0	, √он	H
141		_OH	<b>\(\)</b> :
142	Q	,OH	N <sub>3</sub> ···
143		_OH	H₂N~··
144		,OH	H
145		. О	
146		, OH	N3~··
147	2000	ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N^···
148	200	СЭОН	H
149		,-\range OH	
150	2000	, OH	N3~
151	.100	,~OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~·
152	٥٠٠	, — OН	H
153	- <sup>2</sup> 0~	_ОН	* .
154	2000	,ОН	N <sub>3</sub>

(suite)

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
155	2000	_ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
156	2000	_OH	H O
157	200	- ОН	
158	.Por	ОН	N3
159	200	ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~~
160		- ОН	H
161	.0	ОН	
162	.0	ОН	N3~
163	.0	- Он	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
164	.0	ОН	H \( \frac{1}{2} \)
165	~	ОН	<i>*</i>
166	~	ОН	N <sub>3</sub> ···
167	~~	С	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
168	·~	ОН	H
169	·~	ОН	
170	.~	СОН	N <sub>3</sub> ···

(suite)

Compound	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
171	·~	ООН	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
172	~	ОН	H
173	.~~	ООН	<i>*</i>
174	$\sim$	, → OH	N <sub>3</sub> ···
175	·~	, ∼ ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
176	·~\	OH	H \
177	.~	_OH	·
178	~~	,OH	N <sub>3</sub>
179	~~	_OH	H³N∕~
180	.~	,OH	H <b>→</b> 0

ou composés de formule :

où w est 50 à 400, x est 0 à 30, y est 1 à 50, z est 1 à 50 et p est la somme de y et z, avec

Composé	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
181		ОН	

(suite)

	Composé	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
5	182		· OH	N <sub>3</sub>
10	183		ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N^-
15	184		OH	H O
20	185		OH	
25	186		OH	N <sub>3</sub>
25	187		OH O	H <sub>2</sub> N^
30	188		, \OH O	H \ 0
35	189		,OH	
40	190	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	_OH	N <sub>3</sub>
45	191		_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N^·
	192		_OH	H , , ,
50	193		"ДОН	
55	194		OH	N <sub>3</sub>

(suite)

	Composé	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E1
5	195		OH	H <sub>2</sub> N ····
10	196		OH	H → O
	197		OH OH	
15	198		\_=0 OH	$N_3$
	199		,OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~·
20	200		, \_OH	H O
25	201		,OH	
	202		_OH	N <sub>3</sub>
30	203		_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N^·
35	204		,OH	H \
	205		OH	
40	206		OH	N <sub>3</sub> ~··
45	207		OH	H <sub>2</sub> N
50	208		ОН	H
55	209		он <b>ү</b>	

(suite)

Composé	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
210		,~OH O	N <sub>3</sub>
211		~~он	H <sub>2</sub> N^···
212		ОНО	H ~
213		_ОН	
214	2000	_OH	N <sub>3</sub>
215		_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N
216		_OH	H O
217		ОН	1
218	-0	OH	N <sub>3</sub>
219		ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N^·
220		ОН	H O
221	.0	ОН	
222	.0	ОН	N <sub>3</sub>

(suite)

Composé	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
223		OH	H <sub>2</sub> N^·
224	.0	ОН	H O
225	$\dot{\sim}$	OH	
226	\ <u></u>	OH	N <sub>3</sub> ~-
227	\\	OH	H <sub>2</sub> N^·
228	$\rightarrow$	OH	H O
229	\\	. OH	<i>M</i> :
230	$\sim$	НО	N <sub>3</sub> ···
231	~~	. OH	H <sub>2</sub> N^·
232	·~	ОН	H O
233	·~	OH	1
234	·\	OH	N <sub>3</sub> ···
235	$\dot{\sim}$	,~ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
236	$\sim$	, ∼ OH O	H
237	$\dot{\sim}$	_OH	
238	$\sim$	_OH	N <sub>3</sub>
239	·~	_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N^···
240	$\sim$	,OH	H O

ou composés de formule :

Ü

$E_1$ $O$	N O	H A1		H
O \ /w	H \	/× \	$H_{J_y} \setminus$	/z 0
	N=\ NH			A <sup>2</sup>

où w est 50 à 400, x est 0 à 30, y est 1 à 50, z est 1 à 50 et p est la somme de y et z, avec

Verbindung	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
241		ОН	1
242		. OH	N <sub>3</sub>
243	2000	ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~
244		ОН	H O
245		OH O	,
246		OH	N <sub>3</sub> ~··
247		,~_он 0	H <sub>2</sub> N~··
248		OH O	H O
249		_OH	1

(suite)

Verb	indung	<b>A</b> <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
	250		_OH	N <sub>3</sub>
	251		_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N^···
;	252		_OH	H O
:	253		OH	
:	254		OH	N <sub>3</sub>
:	255		. OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~·
:	256		. С	H O
:	257	.0	O	
:	258		OH	N <sub>3</sub>
:	259		OH	H <sub>2</sub> N^
:	260		OH	H \( \times \)
;	261	,0	_OH	
:	262		_OH	N <sub>3</sub>
;	263	.0	_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N
:	264		_OH	H ~ ` `
:	265		. ОН	

(suite)

Γ	Verbindung	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
	266		OH	N <sub>3</sub>
	267		OH	H <sub>2</sub> N^···
	268		OH	H O
	269		OHO	<b>W</b> .
	270		O= HO	N <sub>3</sub>
	271		OH	H <sub>2</sub> N^···
	272		,∕√OH O	H O
	273		_OH	
	274		,OH	N <sub>3</sub>
	275		_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N^···
	276		_OH	H \ O
	277		ОН	
	278		ОН	N <sub>3</sub>

(suite)

Verbindung	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
279		ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N^···
280		ОН	H ~
281	, O	OH	<i>.</i>
282		OH	N <sub>3</sub>
283		ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N^···
284		ОН	H
285	$\sim$	OH	
286	$\sim$	OH	N <sub>3</sub>
287	·\	ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N~·
288	~~	ОН	H ,
289	$\sim$	. OH	1
290	$\sim$	ОН	N <sub>3</sub>
291	$\sim$	. ОН	H <sub>2</sub> N^·
292	~~	ОН	H \( \)
293	~~	OH	1
294	$\sim$	OH	N <sub>3</sub>
295	$\sim$	OH	H <sub>2</sub> N~··

(suite)

Verbindung	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	E <sup>1</sup>
296	~~	,~OH O	H O
297	~~	_OH	1
298	$\sim$	_OH	N <sub>3</sub>
299	$\sim$	_OH	H <sub>2</sub> N
300	$\sim$	_OH	H

ou composés de formule :

où w est 50 à 400, x est 0 à 30, y est 1 à 50, z est 1 à 50 et p est la somme de y et z, avec

Composé	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	<b>A</b> <sup>3</sup>
301	ОН		ОН
302	ОН		ОН
303	OH	.0	ОН
304	OH		,OH
305	OH		,OH
306	ОН		_OH

(suite)

Composé	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	<b>A</b> <sup>3</sup>
307	ОН		, ∼roh o
308	ОН		OHO
309	ОН		OH
310	ОН		ОН
311	ОН	) O	OH
312	ОН	.0	ОН
313	OH		ОН
314	,~он		ОН
315	,~_OH O		ОН
316	, ~ OH		_OH
317	,OH O		_OH
318	, ~ ОН О		_OH
319	OH		ОНО
320	,∕√OH O		OH
321	OH	.0	,~OH O

(suite)

Composé	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	A <sup>3</sup>
322	OH		OH
323	OH		OH
324	, → OH		OH
325	_SH		ОН
326	_SH	2000	ОН
327	_SH		ОН
328	_SH		_OH
329	,SH		,ОН
330	_SH	.0	_OH
331	_SH		OH
332	_SH		OH
333	_SH	.0	OH
334	,SH		OH
335	_SH		ОН
336	,SH	.0	OH

(suite)

Composé	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	<b>A</b> <sup>3</sup>
337	`\_N HN-≯		ОН
338	, N N		ОН
339	N N N	.0	ОН
340	, LN N		_OH
341	N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N		,OH
342	HN-N N	.0	_OH
343	HN-V HN-V	.,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,	OH
344	, NN√N		OH O
345	N N		OH
346	`∕N HN~		OH
347	N N		ЮН
348	N N N		ОН
349	OH	$\sim$	OH
350	,~_OH	~~	OH
351	_SH	$\sim$	ОН
352	HN-N N		ОН

(suite)

Composé	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	$A^3$
353	N N N	$\sim$	ОН
354	OH	$\sim$	ОН
355	,∕√OH O	$\sim$	OH
356	_SH	$\sim$	OH
357	HN-JN	·~	OH
358	N N H	$\sim$	ОН
359	ОН	$\dot{\sim}$	OH
360	, → OH O	$\sim$	OH
361	_SH	$\sim$	ОН
362	HNZN	~~	,∕√OH
363	₩ N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N	$\sim$	OH
364	OH OH	·~	_OH
365	,∼,OH O	$\sim$	_OH
366	_SH	$\sim$	_OH
367	`√N HN-#	$\overline{}$	_OH
368	N N H	<b>\( \)</b>	_OH
369	N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N	, 0 0 0	ОН

(suite)

Composé	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	A <sup>3</sup>
370	Z Z Z Z Z Z Z Z Z Z Z Z Z Z Z Z Z Z Z	2000	ОН
371	NH Y	.0	ОН
372	N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N	, Long	_OH
373	Ŭ <sub>N</sub> ,	- <sup>2</sup> 0~	_ОН
374		.0	_ОН
375		2000	,OH
376	N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N		ОН
377			OH
378	ZZIZZZZ ZZIZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZ	·	ЮОН
379	N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N	.º.~	. О ОН
380	CT,	.0	"С

ou de formule :

$$E^{1} \xrightarrow{O} \xrightarrow{O}_{w} \xrightarrow{H} \xrightarrow{A^{1}} \xrightarrow{N}_{y} \xrightarrow{N}_{z \downarrow O} \xrightarrow{N}_{z \downarrow O}$$

où w est 50 à 400, y est 1 à 50, z est 1 à 50 et p est la somme de y et z, avec

15	

Composé	E1	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>
381	H₃C、	~~	ОН
382	<b>\(\)</b> :	~~	ОН
383	H <sub>2</sub> N	~~	. C) OH
384	N <sub>3</sub>	~~	ОН
385	н	·~	ОН
386	``н	$\sim$	OH
387	HS ^ · ·	·~	OH
388	H₃C、	.~	ОН
381	<b>*</b>	$\sim$	OH
382	H <sub>2</sub> N	·~	OH OH
383	N <sub>3</sub>	·~	OH OH
384	H	~~	ОН
385	``Н	$\sim$	ОН
386	HS	·~	ОН

(suite)

Composé	E <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>
387	H <sub>3</sub> C、	$\sim$	_OH
388	1	$\dot{\sim}$	_OH
389	H <sub>2</sub> N	·~	_OH
390	N <sub>3</sub>	·~	_OH
391	H		_OH
392	`:н	~~	_OH
393	HS ^-	~~	_OH
394	H₃C、	$\sim$	, OH O
395		$\sim$	OH
396	H <sub>2</sub> N	·~	OH
397	N <sub>3</sub>	$\sim$	,~OH
398	H		OH
399	``Н	~~	OH
400	HS ^	$\sim$	,~OH
401	H₃C、		OH
402	<b>.</b>		ОН
403	H <sub>2</sub> N	.0	OH
404	N <sub>3</sub>	.0	OH
405	H	.0	ОН
	1		

(suite)

Composé	E <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>
406	т,́		ОН
407	HS^	.0	OH
408	H <sub>3</sub> C、	, O	OH
409	<b>\(\)</b> .	.0	OH
410	H <sub>2</sub> N	.0	OH
411	N <sub>3</sub>	.0	OH
412	H \	.0	OH
413	H,	.0	OH
414	HS ^- '	.0	OH
415	H <sub>3</sub> C、	.0	_OH
416	<b>\(\)</b> ;	.0	,OH
417	H <sub>2</sub> N		_OH
418	N <sub>3</sub>		_OH
419	H , ,	.0	_OH
420	``н	,Q	_OH
421	HS^	.0	,OH
422	H₃C、	.0	, ∼ OH O
423		.0	, ~ OH O
424	H <sub>2</sub> N		, → OH

(suite)

Composé	E <sup>1</sup>	<b>A</b> <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>
425	N <sub>3</sub>		OH
426			OH
427	ř,		OH
428	HS		,~ OH O
429	H₃C、ੑ		ОН
430	,	) = 0	ОН
431	H <sub>2</sub> N		OH
432	N <sub>3</sub>		OH
433	H		OH
434	τ΄,		ОН
435	HS ,	)   	. ОН
436	H <sub>3</sub> C、		ОН
437	<b>\(\lime\)</b> ;		ОН
438	H <sub>2</sub> N		ОН
439	N <sub>3</sub>		ОН

(suite)

Composé	E <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>
440	H O		OH
441	, , H		ОН
442	HS^		OH
443	H <sub>3</sub> C、		_OH
444			_OH_
445	H <sub>2</sub> N		γОΗ
446	N <sub>3</sub>		_OH
447	H ,		_OH
448	``Н		_OH
449	HS		_OH
450	H₃C、ੑ		OH
451	<i>`</i>		OH
452	H <sub>2</sub> N		OH
453	N <sub>3</sub>		OH

(suite)

Composé	E <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>
454	H		OH
455	H, ,		,∕_OH O
456	HS ^ · ·		, → OH O
457	H <sub>3</sub> C.		ОН
458	1		OH
459	H <sub>2</sub> N		ОН
460	N <sub>3</sub>		ОН
461	H , , ,		ОН
462	``н		ОН
463	HS ^ · ´		ОН
464	H <sub>3</sub> C、		OH
465			ОН
466	H <sub>2</sub> N		ОН
467	N <sub>3</sub>		ОН

(suite)

Composé	E¹	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>
468	H O		ОН
469	``Н		OH
470	HS^^·		OH
471	H <sub>3</sub> C、		,OH
472			,OH
473	H <sub>2</sub> N	المراقب المراق	_OH
474	N <sub>3</sub>	.300	,OH
475	H , , ,	٩	,OH
476	``н	.1000	_OH
477	нѕ∕∕́	٠٠٠	_OH
478	H₃C、	2000	OH
479		با ا	, → OH O
480	H <sub>2</sub> N	٩	OH
481	N <sub>3</sub>	2000	,∕√OH O

(suite)

Composé	E <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>
482	H O		OH
483	``н	٩	OH O
484	HS^^·	٠٠٠	OH

11. Micelle selon la revendication 1, où le copolymère multibloc est sélectionné dans le groupe constitué de :

- où chaque w est indépendamment 50 à 400, chaque x est indépendamment 0 à 30, chaque y est indépendamment 1 à 50, chaque z est indépendamment 1 à 50 et chaque p est la somme de y et z.
- 12. Micelle selon l'une quelconque des revendications précédentes, où la micelle renferme un médicament hydrophobe encapsulé, de préférence où le médicament est un agent chimiothérapeutique, de préférence en outre où l'agent chimiothérapeutique est le docétaxel, le taxol, SN-38, l'irinotécan, le létrozole ou la doxorubicine.
  - **13.** Micelle selon l'une quelconque des revendications précédentes, où R<sup>1</sup> est conjugué à un groupe sélectionné parmi des marqueurs primaires, des colorants, des protéines, des oligoprotéines, des anticorps, des monosaccharides,

des oligosaccharides, des vitamines ou d'autres petites biomolécules.

- **14.** Composition pharmaceutiquement acceptable comprenant la micelle selon l'une quelconque des revendications précédentes et un vecteur, adjuvant ou véhicule pharmaceutiquement acceptable, en particulier pour traiter le cancer chez un patient.
- **15.** Micelle selon la revendication 8, où R<sup>y</sup> est constitué d'un mélange d'acides aminés D-hydrophobes et L-hydrophobes, sélectionnés parmi le glutamate de D-benzyle et le glutamate de L-benzyle, l'aspartate de D-benzyle et l'aspartate de L-benzyle, l'aspartate de D-benzyle et l'aspartate de L-benzyle, de préférence où le copolymère multibloc est sélectionné parmi :

où chaque w est indépendamment 50 à 400, chaque y est indépendamment 1 à 50, chaque z est indépendamment 1 à 50 et chaque p est la somme de y et z.

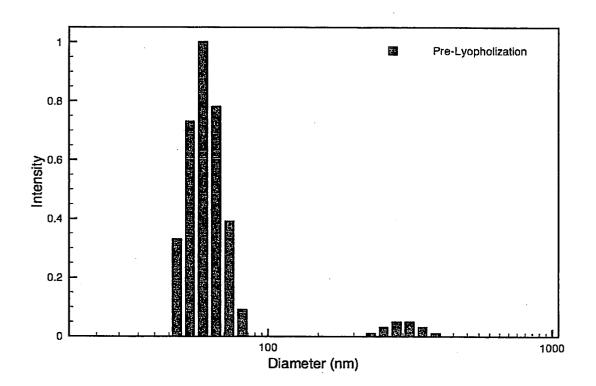


FIGURE 1

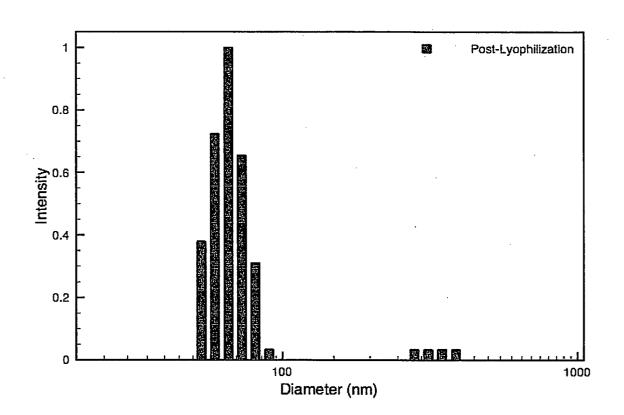


FIGURE 2

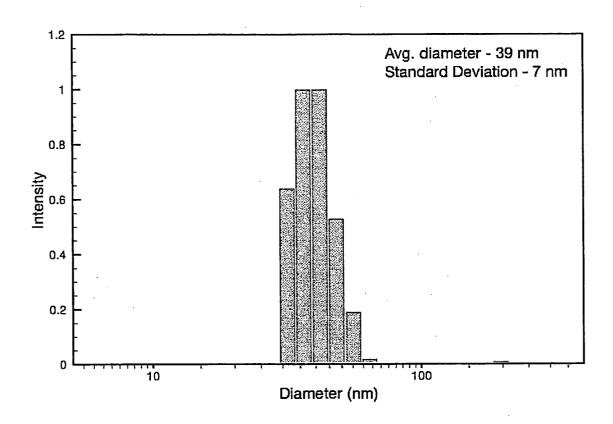


FIGURE 3

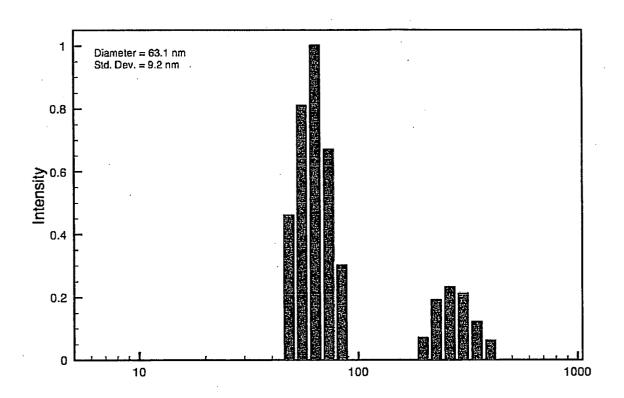


FIGURE 4

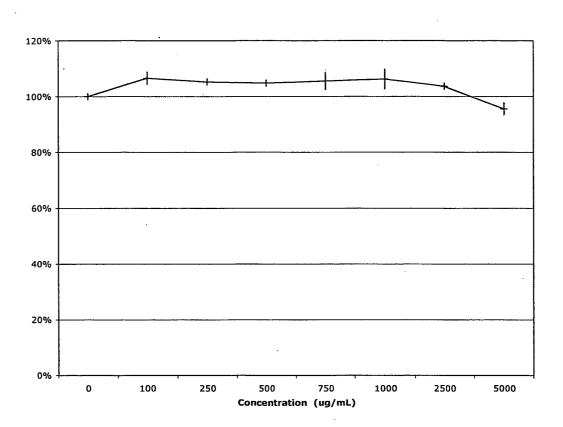
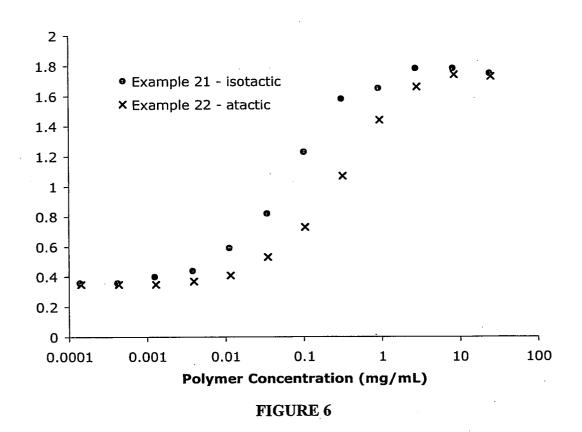


FIGURE 5



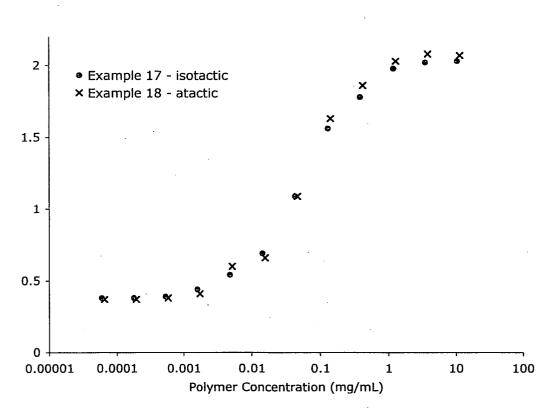


FIGURE 7

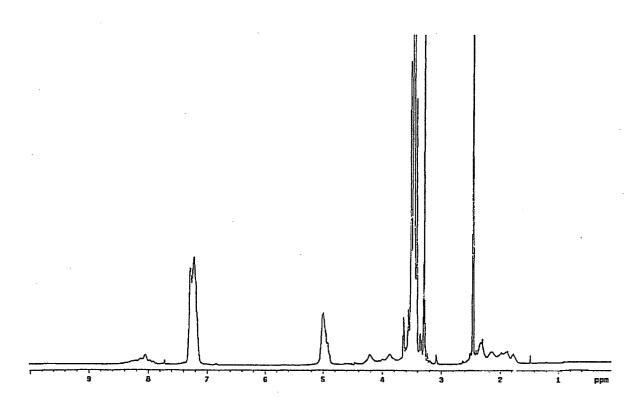


FIGURE 8

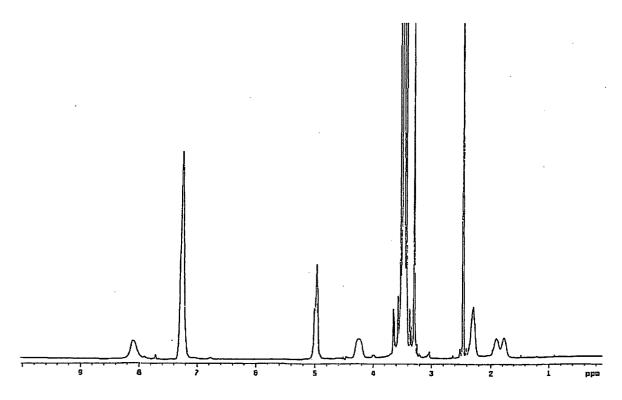


FIGURE 9

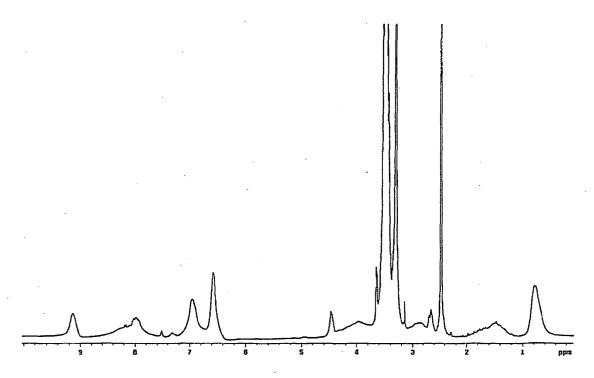


FIGURE 10

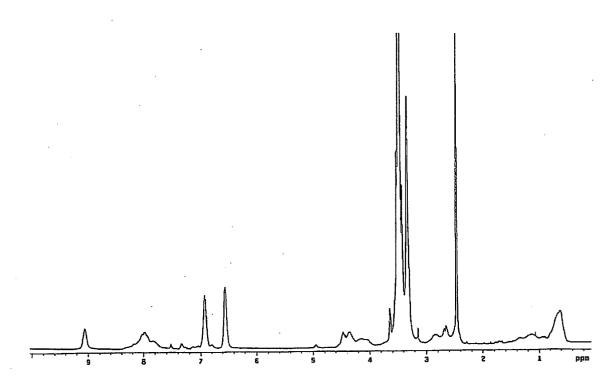


FIGURE 11

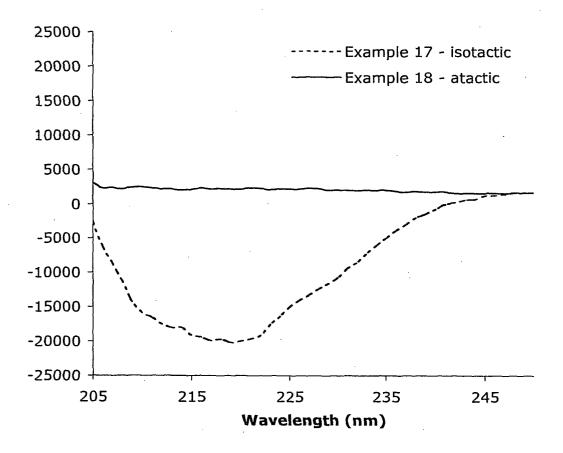


FIGURE 12

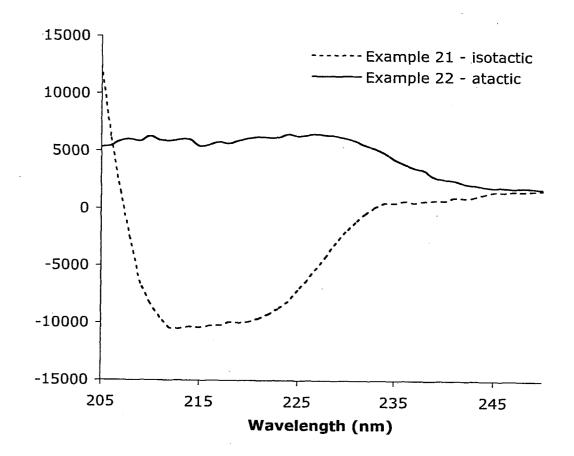


FIGURE 13

### EP 2 073 850 B1

#### REFERENCES CITED IN THE DESCRIPTION

This list of references cited by the applicant is for the reader's convenience only. It does not form part of the European patent document. Even though great care has been taken in compiling the references, errors or omissions cannot be excluded and the EPO disclaims all liability in this regard.

### Patent documents cited in the description

- US 4650750 A [0066]
- US 4709016 A [0066]
- US 53608191 B [0066]
- US 5516931 A [0066]
- US 5602273 A [0066]
- US 5604104 A [0066]
- US 5610020 A [0066]

- US 5650270 A [0066]
- US 11325020 B [0192] [0243]
- US 20060172914 A [0192] [0243]
- US 11256735 B [0204] [0243]
- US 20060142506 A [0204] [0205] [0243]
- WO 2006047419 A [0243]
- WO 200674202 A [0243]

## Non-patent literature cited in the description

- H.R. Kricheldorf. α-Aminoacid-N-Caroboxy-Anhydrides and Related Heterocycles. Springer-Verlag, 1987 [0020]
- P. Urnes; P. Doty. Advances in Protein Chemistry XVI. Academic Press, 1961 [0020]
- Sakai, R.; Ikeda; S.; Isemura, T. Bull Chem. Soc. Japan, 1969, vol. 42, 1332-1336 [0020]
- Paolillo, L.; Temussi, P.A.; Bradbury, E.M.; Crane-Robinson, C. Biopolymers, 1972, vol. 11, 2043-2052 [0020]
- Cho, I.; Kim, J.B.; Jung, H.J. Polymer, 2003, vol. 44, 5497-5500 [0020]
- Thomas Sorrell. Organic Chemistry. University Science Books, 1999 [0022]
- March's Advanced Organic Chemistry. John Wiley & Sons, 2001 [0022]
- Principles of Polymerization. John Wiley & Sons, 1991 [0036]
- T. W. Greene; P. G. M. Wuts. Protecting Groups in Organic Synthesis. John Wiley & Sons, 1999 [0053]
- Bakar, N. K. A.; Taylor, D. M.; Williams, D. R.
   Chem. Spec. Bioavail., 1999, vol. 11, 95-101 [0132]
- Eby, G. A. J. Antimicrob. Chemo., 1997, vol. 40, 483-493 [0132]
- **Tezcan.** *J. Am. Chem. Soc.*, 2007, vol. 129, 13347-13375 **[0136]**
- Cannan, R. K.; Kibrick, A. J. Am. Chem. Soc., 1938, vol. 60, 2314-2320 [0142]
- Pan, D.; Turner, J. L.; Wooley, K. L. Chem. Commun., 2003, 2400-2401 [0176]
- Gabizon, A.; Shmeeda, H.; Horowitz, A.T.; Zalipsky, S. Adv. Drug Deliv. Rev., 2004, vol. 56, 1177-1202 [0176]
- Reynolds, P. N.; Dmitriev, I.; Curiel, D. T. Vector. Gene Ther., 1999, vol. 6, 1336-1339 [0176]

- Derycke, A. S. L.; Kamuhabwa, A.; Gijsens, A.; Roskams, T.; De Vos, D.; Kasran, A.; Huwyler, J.; Missiaen, L.; de Witte, P. A. M. T. J. Nat. Cancer Inst., 2004, vol. 96, 1620-30 [0176]
- Nasongkla, N.; Shuai, X.; Ai, H.; Weinberg, B.
   D. P.; J.; Boothman, D. A.; Gao, J. Angew. Chem.
   Int. Ed., 2004, vol. 43, 6323-6327 [0176]
- Jule, E.; Nagasaki, Y.; Kataoka, K. Bioconj. Chem., 2003, vol. 14, 177-186 [0176]
- Stubenrauch, K.; Gleiter, S.; Brinkmann, U.; Rudolph, R.; Lilie, H. Biochem. J., 2001, vol. 356, 867-873 [0176]
- Kurschus, F. C.; Kleinschmidt, M.; Fellows, E.;
   Dornmair, K.; Rudolph, R.; Lilie, H.; Jenne, D.
   E. FEBS Lett, 2004, vol. 562, 87-92 [0176]
- Jones, S. D.; Marasco, W. A. Adv. Drug Del. Rev., 1998, vol. 31, 153-170 [0176]
- Kolb, H.C.; Finn, M.G.; Sharpless, K.B. Angew.
   Chem. Int. Ed., 2001, vol. 40, 2004-2021 [0182]
- Wang, Q.; Chan, T. R.; Hilgraf, R.; Fokin, V. V.;
   Sharpless, K. B.; Finn, M. G. J. Am. Chem. Soc.,
   2003, vol. 125, 3192-3193 [0182]
- Link, A. J.; Vink, M. K. S.; Tirrell, D. A. J. Am. Chem. Soc., 2004, vol. 126, 10598-10602 [0182]
- Deiters, A.; Cropp, T. A.; Mukherji, M.; Chin, J.
   W.; Anderson, C.; Schultz, P. G. J. Am. Chem.
   Soc., 2003, vol. 125, 11782-11783 [0182]
- Jerry March. Advanced Organic Chemistry. John Wiley and Sons, 351-357 [0198]
- Larock, R.C. Comprehensive Organic Transformations. John Wiley & Sons, 1999 [0206]
- Allen, C.; Maysinger, D.; Eisenberg A. Colloid Surface B, 1999, vol. 16, 3-27 [0218]
- Sun, S.; Zeng, H. Size-Controlled Synthesis of Magnetite Nanoparticles. J. Am. Chem. Soc., 2002, vol. 124, 8204-8205 [0267]

# EP 2 073 850 B1

- Astafieva, I.; Zhong, X.F.; Eisenberg, A. Critical Micellization Phenomena in Block Copolymer Polyelectrolyte Solutions. *Macromolecules*, 1993, vol. 26, 7339-7352 [0275]
- Yamamoto. J. Cont. Rel., 2007, vol. 123, 11-18 [0277]